

The Hidden Wife Of The Cold CEO by Paschalinelily

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 1 - Car Accident Scene

A young lady could be seen riding a scooter on the roads, late in the evening. She had a pink helmet over her head for protection.

The road was quiet, but she was not scared even though she found it somehow off. This particular road was not always busy around 07:00 PM, but some cars still pass by around that time.

As she rode her scooter, she could see a blaring light from the vehicle ahead. She could tell the vehicle had stopped in the middle of the road. But because of the lights from the headlamps, she couldn't see things clearly.

But as she approached the car to some close distance, she almost screened in shock.

She discovered that she has met with a hit and run incident.

The bonnet of the car she was staring at, was damaged beyond repair.

The windscreen of the car was

shattered. And in the driver seat, she saw a grey-haired man with his face down on the steering.

She was so scared as she got down from her scooter and approached the damaged vehicle.

She almost screened out of shock when she stepped on the broken glasses at the scene.

When she got to the driver's side, she discovered the Old Man still had his eyes opened, and was

bleeding from his head. And he was too weak to say anything...

He managed to glance at the young Lady and made light movements with his fingers.

The young lady had her mouth covered with her hands as she stared at the old man in shock. Just now

when the Old Man looked at her with his bloodied face, he looked scary.

Now coming back to her senses, the young lady muttered in an incoherent tone as she took out her phone from the pocket of her jacket.

"That's riiiiight... I..I need to...to call the Ambu...lance."

She input a short string of numbers and dialed it. She was so scared while dialing the number, and she could feel chills in her spine. After reporting the emergency and giving out the location, the young lady closed her cellphone and returned it into her pocket before rushing back to the car.

Seeing that the Old Man's eyes were still open, she waved her hands in his view as she called out to him with a frantic facial expression on her face. "Hello, Sir! Are you Okay? Can you hear me?." She asked in a scared and worried tone.

The Old Man stared at her, but his vision was blurry, and he was slowly losing strength. But to show that he heard her voice, even though it was faint, he moved his fingers. From what the Old Man could make out from her looks, he could tell that she was a young lady in her early twenties.

"Thank Goodness!." The young lady said, slightly relieved.

"My name is Jia Li, and I have called the ambulance 6, they will be here in five minutes. Please hold on." Jia Li said to him in a strong tone.

Even though she was scared out of her wits, she still needed to keep the man conscious till the Ambulance arrived.

At least, growing up with her mother-nurse and being at the local hospital most times, has taught her a lot of things.

The Old Man was quite strong to still be conscious after the accident that happened over ten minutes ago.

I mean, considering how serious the accident was, and his age, he should have passed out on the spot, or minutes ago. But he was still conscious, even though he was currently struggling to stay conscious to await the medics.

A minute later as Jia Li was keeping the Old Man company so he wouldn't fall asleep before the medics

arrived, she heard the sound of the Ambulance, and she smiled with hope in her eyes.

"Sir, the Ambulance is here!." Jia Li announced the Old Man as her eyes radiated joy.

The Old Man who was almost slipping into the realm of unconsciousness, reacted when he saw her

actions of saying something and pointing in another direction where he saw the incoming ambulance.

Right in this state, the Old Man couldn't hear any sounds, as his senses were slowly fading away.

He couldn't even hear the hurried footsteps of the medics as they arrived before him, but he could still

see their blurry images as they checked him out before moving him to the Ambulance.

As they were busy carrying the man out, a brown leather wallet fell out from his back pocket. Jia Li

saw the wallet and picked it up before chasing after them.

"Are you his Family Member?." One of the Medics asked her as the others laid the Old Man down inside the Ambulance.

"No..." Jia Li answered softly.

Seeing how worried she was about the accident victim, one of the medics who was a female said to them.

"Allow her to join us."

With that, Jia Li was allowed into the Ambulance. But then, she glanced at her scooter and the scene.

"Don't worry, the Police will keep your scooter safe, and they will come to the hospital to get a

statement from you." The Female Medic said to her as one of them placed an Oxygen Mask on the Old Man.

Looking at the old Man, Jia Li was a bit scared.

'It seems like he not only got a head injury.' Jia Li said to herself as she took a good look at the old man while the medics got to work.

Then, her sight moved outside the vehicle, and she saw the police vehicles approaching the accident scene.

Jia Li felt pity for the Old Man, because she lost her grandfather in a hit and run accident few years ago. That incident left a scar in her heart, because she was quiet close to her Old man.

He was hit by a drunken driver in the evening when he was out for a stroll.

Her old Man died, but the drunken driver survived... Irony of Life.

Chapter 2 - The Old Man's Identity

When they got to the hospital, the Old Man was rushed to the theater immediately, while Jia Li sat in the corridor to wait.

She looked worried as she glanced at the closed doors of the theater.

But there was nothing she could

rather than sit, pray, hope, and wait patiently.

She almost felt like cursing the families of the old man for allowing him to drive himself by that time of the day.

Something kicked in Jia Li's mind as she thought about the Old Man's family.

How will I contact his family?

Are they looking for him already?

With all these thoughts coming forth like the waves from the sea, she suddenly remembered that she

picked a wallet from the ground at the scene of the accident.

She checked her pocket for it, but she found her cell phone instead.

Then she checked the other

pocket and found it.

She didn't know if what she was about to do was right, searching someone else's property without permission, and she was not even the police.

But considering the situation, she had to see if there was a way to reach the Old Man's family in case

they were worried sick and looking for at the moment.

Opening the brown leather wallet, she found an ID card, which belongs to the man. She took it out and

checked for the details, and discovered that it was a resident Identity Card, which means she might not

be able to find any contact that might be to his relation.

Taking a careful look at the details of his ID Card, she discovered that the man was surnamed Fu, and there was a 'Gen.' before his surname, 'Fu'. And the passport on the ID she discovered he was putting on a military uniform.

'Is he a soldier?' Jia Li thought before going to the next details and discovered his resident address, so she smiled, thinking that she would find answers soon. But she was disappointed when she saw the address written on the ID.

The resident address was situated in City X, which was a very far city from the countryside/village they were currently at. And since she was born, she has never heard the name of that address before.

Jia Li was a bit disappointed, because the address was so far away, and wasn't something she could reach even if she tried.

"But What is this grandfather doing here alone when he has a house in such a nice city?" Jia Li wondered as she put the ID card back into her pocket.

While sitting there and waiting, she forgot to call home to inform her father she would be home late because of her encounter.

As she was sitting there with her gaze locked on the door. She heard rushed approaching footsteps, so she looked over and so a familiar figure rushing to her side.

"Mum?." She called out in a soft tone.

"Jia Li, are you hurt?." The older woman in a nurse uniform asked as she checked her daughter out with a worried look on her face.

"Mum, I'm fine!." Jia Li assured her mother as she was starting to get dizzy from all the shaking.

"Ah! You scared me to death. But are you sure you are okay?." The woman asked again to be sure. She still looked worried.

"Yes Mum, I'm fine. It's the grandfather I came in with that is injured. He is in the theater now." Jia Li explained as she pointed at the tightly shut doors of the operation room.

"What happened, how come you are with an injured grandfather?." The woman asked with a sharp look as she gazed at her daughter.

Jia Li was a bit scared explaining the to her because she took a big risk.

But it was not like saying the truth would get her killed. So she went all out and explained everything to her.

"You...you. What if you got in trouble? Do you know the kind of situation you would have gotten yourself into, in a hit and run accident?." The woman asked as she hit her back.

"Ah! Mum! I was only trying to save a life!." Jia Li cried out as she moved away from her mother's side.

"You were trying to save a life when you would have gotten our family in trouble?." The woman asked angrily.

"But you thought me that. You said that saving lives was important and should be a daily act." Jia Li reminded her.

Her mother was speechless.

Her daughter's reminder was an absolute truth. If she was the one in that situation, she would have saved the old man without thinking twice, because it was in her nature. But admonishing her child, was because she was worried about her safety.

"Next time, don't just rush to help people in this type of situation. You have to be careful, and call the police." She reminded her after sitting on the bench.

"Yes, Mum!. But mum, how did you know I was here?." Jia Li asked, after not recalling dialing her number.

"Nurse Li informed me she saw you come in with the Ambulance, and I was so scared out of my wits thinking something might have happened to you. But it's good that you are okay." Her mother said to her.

"Oh! Mum, I was supposed to make dinner for Dad, but I was caught up with something." Jia Li said with a smile.

Her mother glared at her. "I will make the call." She said to her before stepping out to make the call.

As she stepped out, some people in uniform came to find Jia Li, they were the police people in the district.

"Hello, Miss! We are the..." One of the policemen greeted Jia Li, introduced himself and his colleagues, before going down to business.

They came to get a statement from Jia Li about the hit and run incident the Old Mr. Fu was involved in.

Just as Jia Li was about to respond, her mother came back and blocked her from the view of the policemen in a protective manner.

She introduced herself to them as a nurse in the hospital, and as Jia Li's mother. Chapter 3 - "Soon, He Will Be Caught"

Just as Jia Li was about to respond, her mother came back and blocked her from the view of the policemen in a protective manner.

She introduced herself to them as a nurse in the hospital, and as Jia Li's mother.

"Mrs. Qin we are from the district. We came to get a statement from Miss. Qin, we mean no harm."

One of the policemen said to her.

Only then did Mrs. Qin relax.

Jia Li recounted the incident on how she met the injured Old Man.

"The victim's identity is special. He must have come from a military family, or he is a retired military officer." The policeman said to them.

In Old Mr. Fu's Mercedes Benz, the police officers found a military chain and his cell phone which was damaged in the crash. So they won't be able to make calls to reach his family.

"Officer is there a way to contact his family, at least to inform them of his condition?." Mrs. Qin asked.

"His phone was damaged in the crash, and there is nothing to trace his family with till we fix the cell

phone. The reporters could help his family reach us, through the news channels and radio stations."

The policeman said.

"Officer, this belongs to the Old Man." Jia Li said as she took the leather wallet out from her bag and passed it to them.

"How did you get it?." The policeman asked as the other two shifted close to him, so they could also take a look at the content of the wallet.

"It fell out from the back pocket of the Grandfather." Jia Li reported as the officer opened the wallet and took out the ID card in it.

Seeing the name on the ID, the policeman looked shocked before passing the ID to his colleagues.

Having noticed the sudden change in their facial expressions, Jia Li looked worried as she asked, "Is something wrong?."

"Nothing is wrong. But there is good news. We can get to General Fu's family this night or tomorrow morning." The head policeman reported with a brightened facial expression.

"Oh! This is good news. At least the Grandfather will not have to be pitiful." Jia Li said happily.

"Mrs. Qin, we have to leave now to report to the higher-ups. But officer Su will be here for security reasons." The head Officer said as he pointed at the younger colleague. Mrs. Qin nodded at them before they left.

Officer Su stood at the side with his gaze on the theater room.

"Jia Li, I have to leave now. If you need anything, come to me immediately." Mrs. Qin said to her daughter before turning to look at Officer Su.

On a normal, Mrs. Qin would have sent her daughter home after, but she knew she wouldn't listen to her because she was worried about the old man, so she let her be.

After her mother left, Jia Li took her phone out to check the time. She sighed and put her phone back inside her pocket as she glanced at the tightly shut doors.

Thirty minutes later, Old Mr. Fu was wheeled out of the theater and Jia Li rushed to his side and called

out to him...

"Grandfather!" She looked worried as she called out to him, but his eyes were tightly shut.

"Doctor, how is he?." Office Su asked the doctor after glancing at the old man.

"He is fine now but will be conscious for a few hours. He had a slight concussion and injuries on some parts of his bodies which requires stitches. But the Old man is quite strong for people of his age." The doctor said as they continued to wheel the old man till they got to award.

"Miss, are you his family member?." The doctor asked Jia Li.

"You can take me as one." Jia Li replied with her gaze on the old Man. No matter how strong the doctor said he was, Jia Li didn't believe it. She has always had a soft spot for aged people because she once had one.

She felt that Old Mr. Fu was pitiful, and must have gone through serious pains during the car accident.

She wished the perpetrator would be caught and punished by the law. Now thinking of that aspect, she turned to ask the officer...

"Officer Su has the culprit been caught?."

"Not yet. But soon, he will be caught." Officer Su replied.

"Dr, Mr. Fu has a special identity, please we would need you to take care of him." Officer Su, said to the doctor.

The doctor gazed at the police after and thought for a while.

He was thinking if the patient was a witness to a crime, and as if he knew what he was thinking,

Officer Su, cleared the air immediately.

"Old Mr. Fu is a retired soldier, and he was involved in a hit and run accident, so his identity is a little special."

Officer Fu did not divulge the whole truth. He didn't disclose to the doctor that Old Mr. Fu was in fact a retired General in the army and not just a soldier.

"I see. We will do our best to take care of him." The doctor replied.

"Thank you!." Officer Su said.

"It's our job!." The doctor replied.

The doctor took one last look at Old Fu before leaving the ward.

There were other patients in the ward that were recovering.

"Miss, you are sure you don't want to go home, I will stay here to watch over him if you are worried."

Officer Su said to Jia Li now they were left alone.

Jia Li glanced at the Old Man before taking a sit.

"Don't worry officer, I will look after this Grandfather till his owners come for him." Jia Li promised.

Officer Su sighed before saying to her, "If there is anything, I'm right outside this door."

And with that, he disappeared.

Jia Li went close to Old Mr. Fu's bed. Although the man was sleeping peacefully, she still pitied him

because he had gone through a lot.

"Grandfather don't worry, your family will find you soon."

Chapter 4 - Finally Regained Consciousness

Jia Li spent the night looking after the old man. The next morning, he was moved to the only private room the local hospital had.

As of last night, the private room was still occupied, and the patient there was only discharged this morning.

Jia Li cleaned the Old man's face and hands. And when the doctor and the nurse came to check up on him, she asked...

"Doctor, why is he not awake yet?."

"He will wake up soon, give him a few hours. His vitals are ok. You look so worried about him, are you his granddaughter?." The doctor asked.

"I'm not. But I can still be referred to as his granddaughter in case you need that to fill his medical records." Jia Li replied.

"There is no need for that. If he wakes up, send someone to inform us." The doctor said before walking away with the nurse.

"Doctor, how is he?." Officer Su who was waiting outside the door asked immediately the doctor stepped out.

"His vitals are normal, but he is still unconscious. He should wake up soon." The doctor said to him.

"Okay. I will just go home to change my clothes, I will be back." Officer Su said to him.

The doctor nodded before finally walking away.

Officer Su knocked on the door to the Old Man's room before stepping in.

"Good morning, Officer Su." Jia Li greeted the officer as gave him a respectful bow.

"Good morning Miss Qin. I'm leaving for the station, I will be back shortly." Officer Su said to her.

"Safe trip!" Jia Li said to him.

After Officer Su left, Mrs. Qin appeared with two lunch boxes.

"Ah! Mum, you came at the right time, I'm so hungry." Jia Li said as she walked up to her mother.

"I just knew it!" Mrs. Qin said as she withheld the lunch boxes from her.

"You need to brush your teeth first before you eat. I also brought a change of clothes for you. Go and wash up!" Mrs. Qin said to her as she pointed the bag to her.

"Thank you, Mum!" Jia Li replied with a smile as she took the bag and walked out of the room.

Mrs. Qin set the lunch packs on the table before going to the Old Man's side to take a look at him.

As a nurse, she checked him to make sure he was okay.

Seeing that everything was fine, she relaxed.

Ten minutes later, Jia Li returned to the room. She rushed back to the room in a hurry, thinking the old man would have woken up already. But to her disappointment, he was still unconscious by the time he returned.

"Don't be disappointed, he will wake up soon. Come and eat." Mrs. Qin said as she handed the chopsticks to her

"I'm not hungry." Jia Li said with a deep frown on her face. But at the moment she rejected to eat, her stomach growled.

Her mother just stared at her wordlessly, waiting for her next action.

"I think I'm hungry." Jia Li said sheepishly.

She had wanted to eat when the Old man awakened, but it's bad that she is too hungry at the moment, because she didn't eat anything last night.

"Take this one." Mrs. Qin said as she passed one lunch box to her.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said as she took the lunch box and went to sit on the other side of the room.

As she ate her food, she asked her mother...

"Mum, you had a night shift which ended this morning, when did you return home to make food for Grandpa Fu and me?"

"I left immediately my shift ended. I cooked some food, and freshened up before coming back." Mrs.

Qin replied as she sat down.

"Mum, you see where I learned the act of service from? You walked all night and returned to make food. And see where you are now, you haven't gotten any rest." Jia Li said after she swallowed the food in her mouth.

"I knew you wouldn't want to leave Mr. Fu's side, so I had to prepare the food and bring it to you. Now don't worry about me and eat your food. You are not allowed to talk while eating." Mrs. Qin said to her.

"Okay, mum!" Jia Li replied and continued with her food.

Unknown to them, Old Mr. Fu was conscious already, but still had his eyes closed. He wanted to find out where he was without anyone knowing he was awake, just in case he was in a danger zone.

Old Mr. Fu overheard the conversation between the mother and daughter and smiled to himself.

"Mum, what about the hospital bills?" Jia Li asked her mother as she suddenly remembered it.

Mrs. Qin glanced at her before sighing. "We are hoping Mr. Fu's family will come and settle the rest. I already deposited some money this morning from your father's savings, but it's still not enough."

"At least Dad has tried." Jia Li said as she rounded up with her food.

'Silly girl. That was the money Your father saved up for your college fees.' Mrs. Qin said to herself.

Slowly, Old Mr. Fu opened his eyes and coughed to get the attention of the mother and daughter.

"Grandfather, you are awake?." Jia Li asked in shock as she immediately rushed to his side when she recovered.

The plate she used in eating were dumped on the floor.

Mrs. Qin left where she was sitting and rushed to the Old man's side.

After his eyes had adjusted to the lightening in the room, Old Mr. Fu finally had a good look at the familiar face he remembered from the accident scene. The same girl that saved his life.

Not receiving a reply from him, Jia Li turned to ask her mother with a worried look on her face.

"Mum, please check on him. Is he okay?."

"I am fine." Old Mr. Fu interrupted in a hoarse voice.

Mrs. Qin immediately poured a glass of room temperature water from the bottle of flask she brought from her home.

She passed the cup to Jia Li before helping the old man up.

Chapter 5 - Fu Hua And Alix Feng

Mrs. Qin immediately poured a glass of room temperature water from the bottle of flask she brought from her home.

She passed the cup to Jia Li before helping the old man up.

"Sir, are you okay?." Mrs. Qin asked as she put a pillow on his back to support him.

Old Mr. Fu nodded in response before the water was passed to him.

Jia Li wanted to help him out thinking he didn't have strength in his arms, but he surprised her by drinking the glass of water without help.

"Jia Li, get the doctor." Mrs. Qin instructed as she took the empty glass from Old Mr. Fu.

Jia Li rushed out immediately to call the doctor.

A few Minutes Later...

"Mr. Fu, can you remember what happened to you yesterday evening?."

The doctor asked after checking the old man.

Old Mr. Fu sighed before starting to reply. "I was involved in an accident. A big truck hit my car and fled almost instantly."

"Do you remember the color of the truck?." The doctor asked.

"Red." The old man replied.

The doctor heaved a sigh and couldn't continue with the question since he wasn't a policeman undertaking an investigation task.

"Does your body hurt anywhere?." The doctor asked.

"Yes. My head still hurts, and my legs and arms hurt as well." Old Mr. Fu replied.

He was speaking like somebody who wasn't going through pains.

"You have to endure the pains, for now, another pain relief will be added to your drip soon." The

doctor said while scribbling something on his book.

"Mr. Fu, you can eat something now." After saying this piece to the old man, he turned to Mrs. Qin to

say, "Nurse Qin, the dishes should be light."

And with that, the doctor strode out of the room.

Mrs. Qin has been a nurse for more than half her life, so of course, she knew the kind of food to bring

to a patient undergoing recovery.

"Nurse Qin?." Old Mr. Fu called out.

"Yes, Mr. Fu." Mrs. Qin answered as she set the food close to him.

"Is she your daughter?." He asked, referring to Jia Li.

"Yes." Mrs. Qin replied.

Jia Li became enthusiastic as she introduced herself to the Old man.

"Grandfather, I am Jia Li."

"I know. The young lady that saved my life." Old Mr. Fu replied with a smile on his face.

"You remembered?." Jia Li asked in shock.

"Yes, I do. How could I forget your worried look on your face when I was about passing out?." Old Mr.

Fu asked.

"Oh!." Jia Li responded absentmindedly.

She lifted the plate of soup her mother kept for the Old man and picked up a spoon as she tried to feed him.

But could the retired General allow himself to be fed by someone else? He rejected her goodwill.

"Thank you, Miss Jia Li, but I can help myself." Old Mr. Fu said before taking the plate of soup from her.

Initially, she pitied the old man, but now, she didn't. This Old man is quite strong.

When Old Mr. Fu finished eating, Officer Su walked in and introduced himself.

He saluted Old Mr. Fu and addressed him as 'General Fu', but the Old Man waved the greetings.

Officer Su seemed to have something to say, but he didn't want Jia Li and her mother to hear the conversation, so his face looked a bit uncomfortable.

Old Mr. Fu could read facial expressions and body language, but he was not in the least bothered about what Officer Su wanted to say.

"Officer Su, out with what you want to say. This Old man wants to rest." Officer Su apologized before going ahead to say that he wanted.

..."General we managed to contact your family without exposing your location to the media. they will be here in at least two hours."

"You should have confirmed from me if I wanted them here." The Old man said before laying on the bed with his eyes closed.

Jia Li looked surprised. 'The Old Man didn't want his family to find him?.' Officer Su apologized to him before leaving, seeing that he didn't want to speak anymore.

Mrs. Qin was worried, thinking that he wasn't on good terms with his family.

But when the mother and daughter pair saw his family and the entrance they made, only then did they understand the reason the Old Man didn't want them there.

Old Mr. Fu dozed off once his head hit the pillow. The drug, the nurse put in his new drip was starting to take effect.

Somewhere in X city, a young man surnamed Fu was sitting in his wide elegant Office space when his

phone rang. But there was a beauty sitting in front of him with a smile on her face.

They were discussing where to have their date for the evening when the call came in.

"It's my father." Fu Hua said to the beautiful young woman in front of him.

"Go ahead." The woman said in a calm demeanor. Everything that radiated from her speaks elegance.

Fu Hua answered his father's call. From the beginning to the end of the conversation, no emotion was found on his face.

"Alix, I'm sorry, but our date tonight has to be canceled." Fu Hua said to the woman in front of him.

"Why? Did something happen at home?." Alix Feng asked with worry laced in her tone.

Fu Hua massaged his temples with his fingers as he explained.

"My grandfather went missing two days ago, so we traced his location to the countryside. When he contacted us, he said not to disturb him that he wanted to be by himself, so we let him be. Now, I just learned from my father he was involved in a hit and run accident yesterday, and is currently hospitalized. Now my father wants us to go and bring him back."

Alix Feng looked surprised but not worried as she asked, "Why do you have to go to bring him back?."

"Alix, you know my grandfather, he is stubborn and wouldn't want to come back home. So my father wants Yingpei and I to go with him to bring him back." Fu Hua explained.

Chapter 6 - A Trick To Bring The Old Man Back Home

"Alix, you know my grandfather, he is stubborn and wouldn't want to come back home. So my father wants Yingpei and I to go with him to bring him back." Fu Hua explained.

"I understand. When next am I seeing you?." Feng Alix asked with a peaceful expression on her face.

"In two days at most. I just hope Grandfather doesn't give us a hard time." Fu Hua said as he stood to his feet and picked a few important things from his work table.

"So, am I going to get a hug?." Feng Alix asked with a smile on her face as she stood to her feet.

The beautiful woman was almost as tall as Fu Hua. She had a nice figure with that air of elegance surrounding her.

She looked to be a woman of good manners.

Fu Hua stared at her before speaking up. "No PDA in my office, remember?."

"Gosh!. Sometimes I wonder if I'm actually your girlfriend or some woman you just have fun with."

Alix Feng said as she rolled her eyes at him.

"Come on, you know I don't mean it that way. This is my office space and everything that goes on here must be in order and about work." Fu Hua said, reminding her of his work ethic.

"It's fine, I get. I will see you when you get back." Alix Feng said as she picked up her phone and purse from the table before walking away.

Fu Hua knew she wasn't happy, but he hadn't the time to chase after her.

He had other important

things to do. Once he gets back from the countryside, he will settle the matter with her.

Fu Hua informed his Assistant about his unavailability for a few days and also asked him to take care of

some matters he can take care of, and the important ones that needed his attention, he would contact

him through his Email.

After relaying some instructions to his assistant, he left the office building and went straight to his

tinted black car which cost several thousands of dollars to get, and drove off.

Feng Alix was still at the underground parking lot when Fu Hua drove off.

She was in her red car and

watched Fu Hua drive off.

She looked pissed off that he didn't chase after her, but she decided to be calm, because she

understood him, and she knew where to get him.

She was Alix Feng, one of the World's top models, and the only woman that managed to get in the

Cold Fu Hua's heart. The only woman Fu Hua has ever fallen in love with.

She was proud of that title because Fu Hua came from a very influential family. He was rich, handsome, smart, and successful, the man of every woman's dreams. But he was cold to others and only warmed to her. If he had 100% warmth and gave his family 20% warmth, 30% belonged only to her, and the rest could be settled between himself and his friends, but for the most part, going to himself alone. So, it could be said that she is the only woman The Cold Fu Hua has ever gotten together with, and that title has never been taken away from her, and she wouldn't let go of it, never!

Alix Feng didn't come from an influential family, she came from an average family. And because she was beautiful and smart when she was young, her mother pushed her into modeling so she could earn more money for the family.

And that was how her modeling career began. She had her mother to thank you, for bringing her to her current level.

Feeling better now, Alix Feng ignited the engine of her car and drove away.

When Fu Hua got to the Fu Mansion, everybody was waiting for him. His father and brother were dressed and ready to depart. He picked a few clothes from his room before joining the others.

"Father, have you spoken to grandfather's doctor, he should go with us." Fu Yingpei suggested.

"The more reason grandfather wouldn't want to follow is back." Fu Hua replied.

"Your Brother is right. The Old man is stubborn these days and needs to be handled with caution.

Bringing his doctor over will only agitate him further." Mr. Fu replied.

Mr. Fu was dressed in his military uniform. So he looked a bit too serious when he spoke.

"Dad, don't you think you are looking too serious In that costume?."

Yingpei asked as he gave his father a scrutinizing gaze.

Fu Hua glanced at his foolish younger brother before quietly moving his gaze away.

Mr. Fu felt disrespected by his younger son for calling his Uniform which accorded him so much respect, a costume.

He wanted to strangle him, but he hadn't the time.

"You brat! I will deal with you later!!" Mr. Fu threatened before leading the way out of the house.

"Brother, did I say something wrong?." Yingpei whispered to his older brother.

"You called father's military uniform a costume? You sure want to die." Fu Hua replied.

"Oh! I didn't mean it that way." Yingpei replied as they both followed their father out.

"That has been your language since you came back from America last month." Fu Hua said, not surprised by his words.

"Oh! I didn't notice that. But why does Dad have to put it on when we are only going to bring grandfather home, is it necessary?." Yingpei asked.

"It is very necessary. That uniform may be the reason Grandfather would agree to come back home with us." Fu Hua replied.

"And why is that so?." Yingpei asked curiously.

He wanted to know if there was a trick with that uniform.

"You ask way too many questions." Fu Hua said to him, before going ahead to reply to him.

"When grandfather sees that Uniform, he would have no choice but to follow us back home. He doesn't like people knowing his true identity, and that's the reason he appears less on the internet and the media. He likes living a simple life."

Chapter 7 - "Call Me, Grandfather"

Old Mr. Fu was currently awake at this time. He was slowly getting better and the pain he felt was decreasing.

Mrs. Qin was about to leave the hospital room when Kim Hyejin asked her mother to take good care of her dog since she was sick.

Mrs. Qin looked like she was in a dilemma hearing her mention her dog. "Follow me outside, I have something to say to you." Mrs. Qin said to her before walking out the door with the bag she came with.

Jia Li looked confused with her mother's sudden change in facial looks. She turned to the Old man and smiled at him.

"Grandfather Fu, I will be back."

The Old man waved at her, and she left.

Right outside the door to the hospital, Mrs. Qin sighed as she said to her. "I know you are not going to like this, but she is dead."

Jia Li was left in a trance. She was yet to fully digest the shocking news her mother just delivered to her.

"Mum...mum? What do you mean?." She asked, trying to wave the possibility of the Negative, happening.

Mrs. Qin sighed before explaining further. "Your dog is dead. She died last night. She was old and too sick your Dad had to take her to the vet, but it was too late. I'm sorry."

Tears streamed down Jia Li's eyes. That dog was dear to her heart because it was her grandfather's.

Her grandfather owned the dog and used to take walks with it when he was alive. And when he died, she took over and started to care for it.

Since her grandfather died, the dog easily fell sick, and she has been so careful with it.

"Jia Li, don't cry. You know the dog is too old and was bound to die soon." Mrs. Qin said as she placed her hand on her shoulder.

The mother and daughter were of the same average height.

"I know. But I didn't expect her to leave without saying goodbye. I mean, I wanted to be with her in

her last moments. She was the only living thing that reminded me of Grandfather." Jia Li said as she broke down in tears.

Mrs. Qin could feel her daughter's emotions. She knew how close she was to her Grandfather when he

was alive. Now, his dog which she took care of every day of her life since his passing has passed away.

She could tell the agony she was feeling at the moment, but she didn't know how to console her. But

she couldn't bear to see her only child crying, so she embraced her while patting her back.

"Li, it's okay, everything will be alright. Your Dad felt so bad that he promised to get you another dog."

"No, I don't want another dog." Jia Li refused before letting go.

"Fine, but stop crying. You don't want to disturb the patient." Mrs. Qin said in a kind reminder.

"Okay." Jia Li replied as she wiped tears.

"Mum, has she been buried?" She asked.

"Yes. Your Dad buried her last night." Mrs. Qin replied.

Jia Li sniffed as she completely wiped away her tears.

"Go in, I will see you later. I need to rest before I resume my duties for today." Mrs. Qin said to her.

"Bye Mum." Jia Li said before walking into the room.

Seeing her go in, Mrs. Qin turned around to leave.

When Jia Li came into the room, the old man's gaze fell on her, and he noticed her red eyes.

He could tell she had been crying.

"Girl, what happened?" He asked in concern.

Jia Li took a seat beside him before explaining what transpired.

From what she said, Old Mr. Fu got to understand how close she was to her late grandfather.

"Did you like the dog so much?." He asked.

"Yes. I have known her since she was a puppy. But it's too bad she is gone already, and I didn't even get to say goodbye." Jia Li said with regret in her tone.

"Sorry about the loss of your dog. If you didn't stay with me last night, you could have had an

opportunity to say goodbye to her." Old Mr. Fu said with compassion.

"No Grandfather Fu, don't talk like that. I don't regret saving your life instead of saying goodbye to my

dog. Your life is more important." Jia Li clarified to the Old Man immediately.

She didn't want him to misunderstand her.

"I know. Now let's move away to another topic, I don't want you looking so gloomy, it makes you look ugly." Old Mr. Fu teased her.

"Grandfather Fu, you said I'm ugly?." Jia Li asked with widened brows as she caressed her face with her fingers.

"Did I say that?." Old Mr. Fu asked as he feigned ignorance.

"Grandfather Fu, I am truly offended by your words. How can you say I'm ugly when I'm sad?." Jia Li asked with a frown on her face.

She truly looked offended.

"Are you angry?." Old Mr. Fu asked with a smile on his aged face.

"Of course I am, but how do I dare to say it? You will have me locked up in the dungeon." Jia Li said as she looked away with furrowed brows.

Old Mr. Fu chuckled softly. He was truly amused by Jia Li's acts.

'I mean, how could she say she didn't dare to say her true feelings when she already did?.'

"Do I look scary to you?." Old Mr. Fu questioned.

"You do not look scary, but who knows if you wouldn't lock me up?." Jia Li said.

Jia Li wasn't so beautiful, and wouldn't ever be amongst the World's most beautiful women, but her average pretty looks sure stood out.

Maybe if she was well taken care of when she was a child, her looks would surely have made those marks.

"Girl, I am not so heartless as to lock up my savior in a dungeon. You are always free to air your views.

And stop calling me GrandFather Fu, call me Grandfather." Old Mr. Fu said to her in a kind smile.

Chapter 8 - ...Came To Take Him Back

"Girl, I am not so heartless as to lock up my savior in a dungeon. You are always free to air your views.

And stop calling me GrandFather Fu, call me Grandfather." Old Mr. Fu said to her in a kind smile.

"I can call you Grandfather?." Jia Li asked with raised brows.

"Yes. And don't mind what I said earlier, you are pretty." Grandfather replied.

Jia Li smiled sheepishly as she said a word of thanks to him.

Grandfather Fu smiled as well before further asking to know her level of education, and it turned out

Jia Li was in her second year in college.

She was currently studying fashion and designing.

"That's a good course, and it's a little expensive." Grandfather Fu commented. There was a hidden concern in his tone.

Jia Li heaved a sigh as she became sad. "Yes it is a good course, but it is very expensive."

Grandfather Fu saw she was sad and guessed her parents might be struggling to pay her fees even if she wasn't attending a good college.

"Will you like to marry now?." Grandfather Fu asked her all of a sudden, at the same time, changing the topic.

Jia Li almost choked on her saliva. She glanced at the Old man with shock on her face.

Grandfather Fu still had his gaze on her, meaning he was still waiting to hear a response from her.

Jia Li could feel her cheeks heating up, so she covered them up with her hands.

"I have never thought about that." Jia Li replied before standing to her feet and walking towards the door.

"Where are going to?." Grandfather Fu asked with a kind smile on his face.

Jia Li heaved a sigh before turning to face him.

"Grandfather, you tease me a lot. Well, I'm a bit tasty so I'm going to look for water."

"There is water over there." Grandfather Fu replied as he pointed at the flask.

"It belongs to you." Jia Li replied before turning to walk out of the room. She was feeling so hot to stay with Grandfather Fu. She was wondering if she offended him in any way for him to get back at her by teasing her.

Just as she released the door handle and looked up, she saw an entourage closely approaching her.

Some of them were in army uniforms, so she hurriedly rushed back inside the room.

She wanted to bolt the door, but she couldn't find one.

Seeing her she came inside hurriedly, Grandfather Fu was worried as he asked, "Girl, why do you look scared, it's somebody chasing after you?."

Jia Li finally gave up on finding the bolt and turned to reply to the old man.

"Grandfather, some people in the army uniform are here."

"Oh! They are here, so fast." Grandfather Fu said as his facial expression changed to that of indifference.

He didn't look surprised at all. He looked as if he was expecting them.

Jia Li was surprised with the look of indifference on his face. But one thing she was sure of, is that the

Old Man was expecting them, so she asked, "Grandfather who are they?."

"You will see." Grandfather Fu replied, and just then, three knocks came on the door, and Jia Li quickly shifted away from the door.

The knock was heavy but wasn't too loud.

"Father, it's Fu Lei." A mature male voice said from outside the door.

Jia Li and Grandfather Fu exchanged glances.

"That's my son. Come and sit beside me." Grandfather Fu whispered to her, and Jia Li quickly went to sit beside him, in her initial position.

"Father, I'm coming in." Fu Lei said after he knocked for the second time, but he was interrupted by Grandfather Fu's voice.

"Come in!" Grandfather Fu replied in a commanding tone.

With his approval, the entourage Jia Li was talking about, walked in.

The man who walked in first was a middle-aged man in an army uniform, and he shared similar features with the old man.

Amongst the men in army uniforms, only two were dressed in an English style and they were the youngest.

The other three men that immediately followed behind Fu Lei, were in army uniform.

The men in uniform, offered a military salute, while the young men in English-styled dresses, offered a bow.

Jia Li could feel a restriction in her airflow as the aura of the men that walked in, were too strong for a mere girl like her that grew up in the countryside.

"What is the meaning of all these taunts you are pulling?." Grandfather Fu asked. He didn't look happy to see them.

"We will wait outside." The three men said to Fu Lei in a low tone after exchanging glances. And with that, they saluted the Old Man before leaving the room.

Jia Li could see that only three men remained in the room, but she didn't dare to look at them.

At this point, Jia Li stood up from the sit and offered it to Fu Lei, but he waved his hand, rejecting her offer, so she sat back down on the seat with an awkward expression on her face.

"Father, we came to bring you back." Fu Lei said, going straight to the point.

"Hmmm (. Who is that girl?." Yingpei whispered to Fu Hua with his gaze on Jia Li.

"Why don't you ask her?." Fu Hua whispered back to him.

Yingpei looked annoyed at his Older brother's reply, but he couldn't blame him. It was his fault for asking a stupid question.

Fu Hua didn't spare Jia Li a glance, as his gaze remained on his grandfather.

"Did you ask how I'm doing, and if I was recovering properly? You just went straight to telling me you came to take me back. You are so unfilial." The Old Man said in an annoyed tone as he glared at his son.

Fu Lei sighed before going ahead to ask how his Old Man was doing.

"You tell me, how do you think I'm doing?." The Old Man retorted.

Chapter 9 - One Is Quiet And The Other Is Playful

Fu Lei sighed before going ahead to ask how his Old Man was doing. "You tell me, how do you think I'm doing?." The Old Man retorted. "Father, I can see you are recovering quickly. But we still need to take you to the City for proper recuperation." Fu Lei insisted. He could see how energetic the Old man was, so he insisted on him coming to the city for a full body checkup. "If that is what you came for, just leave immediately." The Old man was sitting up, quietly laid down on his bed, and shut his eyes. It was obvious he wasn't even ready to take a step out from the hospital room. Fu Hua knew the matter had come to a dead-end, so decided to intervene by taking a step forward. "Grandfather, it's Fu Hua. How is your health?." Fu Hua asked, but his tone seemed awkward like he wasn't used to caring about other people or asking about their well-being.

"Did you come to force me back to the city like your father? Then go away, I'm not interested." Grandfather Fu rejected him without opening his eyes. "No Grandfather, we came to see how you are recovering. Nobody is forcing you to go back home." Fu Hua hurriedly explained. "Yes, Grandfather. Who would dare to force the Great Militant?." YingPei said with an exaggerated look on his face. Grandfather Fu opened his eyes to glance at his Grandsons before turning to look at their father. "Fu Lei, go back home, I will be fine here. Go back and take care of your wife before she causes trouble. I don't know why you dragged everybody out with you." "Father, I will do as you said. I will be waiting for you back home." Fu Lei said before saluting. "Take those people with you, I don't want any disturbance." Grandfather Fu said as he shared his son away. Fu Lei turned to look at his sons before walking out of the room.

That look meant they had to persuade the old man to get back home soon.

"Grandfather, have you had lunch?." YingPei asked as he came to his side.

"You Brat if you disturb my peace, I will send you away." Grandfather Fu warned, and YingPei raised his hands in defeat.

Jia Li was surprised € to see how respected the Old Man was. And it looked like they would do anything the Old Man asked for.

See how the two grandsons were standing, she stood up from her seat, but the Old Man asked her to sit back down.

"If they can not stand, they should leave with their father."

So Jia Li had no choice but to sit down with her gaze lowered.

"Heh! What is your name?." YingPei asked Jia Li with his gaze on her? He seemed to be curious about her identity.

Jia Li was not slow-witted and knew he was referring to her, so at last, she looked up to look at him while sparing the Older one a glance.

"Jia Li."

"Jia Li?." YingPei asked as he tried to depict the meaning of her name.

"Jia Li means, Good and Beautiful," Grandfather said as he helped him out.

"Ohh! Your name sounds pretty, but..."

Grandfather Fu caught him off before he could finish his sentence.

"Stop acting like a rouge!."

"Grandfather, where did you pick her up from? She looks so young."

YingPei asked the Old Man.

"It is the Other way round. She picked me up." Grandfather Fu replied.

"Oh! She saved your life." YingPei said with a little wonder as he gave Jia Li a scrutinizing gaze.

"How did she save your life?." YingPei asked again, but he received a warning glare from the Old Man.

"Your Brain has been eaten up by the foreign food. Look where you are and who you are questioning.

Fu Hua, get your brother to join the company with immediate effect once you get back to the City, I can see his brain has been idle for a long time."

"Yes, Grandfather." Fu Hua replied respectfully.

"And what's with the Cold countenance? Don't scare Jia Li, or you better wait outside." Grandfather Fu said to him as he pointed at the door.

Jia Li didn't dare to butt in or to take a look at the young men being scolded. She didn't want to get into any kind of trouble.

"Grandfather, we'll be back. We need to speak with your doctor and settle your bills." Fu Hua said before turning to walk away with YingPei behind him.

When his grandsons left, Grandfather Fu said to Jia Li. "Girl relax, they are my grandsons, they don't bite. One is quiet while the other is playful. When you get to know them very well, you will understand them better."

"When I get to know them very well?." Jia Li said, repeating the Old Man's words to him with confusion on her face.

"When the time comes, you will understand better." Grandfather Fu replied with a knowing smile on his face.

"Oh!. But Grandfather, why are you Authoritative with your family?." Jia Li asked.

"If I don't do that, my opinion won't matter. Look at me, I am already Old. I have two sons and one daughter, and all three are doing well in their capacity. If I act calm with them, I can not maintain peace, and nobody will listen to me if there is a misunderstanding between any of them." Grandfather Fu explained.

What he meant is that if he didn't act strong-headed, his children and grandchildren being great people already, will not bother to take his words important, so he has to act as one in Authority and keep them under his watch and command.

If he did everything they wanted of him, then things will change for the bad.

Grandfather Fu is acting this way because of the Kind of Family he has. "Oh! Grandfather is only doing this to protect yourself and the interest of your family." Jia Li said

having gotten his point.

"You are right." Grandfather Fu said with a smile on his wrinkled face.

"Grandfather, how many grandchildren do you have?." Jia Li asked.

"You will know soon." That was the old man's reply.

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 10 - Unfilial Children And Grandchildren

"You will know soon." That was the old man's reply.

Jia Li felt the old man was talking in parables, but she chose to ignore him. Since he said she would

understand everything later in the future, all she had to do was to wait patiently.

At noon, Mrs. Qin returned to the hospital with lunch. And when she did come with food, Fu Hua and

YingPei went to check for a nearby hotel to reserve.

"Mr. Fu, you are still not allowed to eat spicy food you recover fully, so please make do with this one."

Mrs. Qin said as she scooped a bowl of soup for him.

"I know. I will have to manage for a few days." Grandfather Fu replied as he accepted the food. How

could he complain when he would get better in a few days and enjoy every dish of his choice?

Fu Hua and YingPei came back when the Old Man was rounding up with his food.

Mrs. Qin had left already as she had to report for a meeting.

"Wow! Grandfather, how can you have the heart to eat without thinking of your grandchildren?."

YingPei asked as he rushed to his grandfather's side immediately he stepped into the room.

"Do you think of this Old Man when you are about to eat?." Grandfather retorted as he hit YingPei's

fingers that were trying to grab his spoon.

"Ah!." YingPei cried out as he blew on his fingers that had turned red already.

Grandfather Fu's hands were strong, so obviously, his strike would hurt.

"Grandfather, we found a place to stay, but it's quite some distance from the hospital." Fu Hua said as he took a sit.

Because Fu Hua and YingPei stood when they first arrived, Jia Li had to bring in more seats when they left, so they wouldn't have to stand whenever they were around.

"Are you complaining to me?." Grandfather Fu asked with a twisted expression on his face.

"Grandfather, did we offend you?." YingPei asked not getting while his grandfather was being unwelcoming towards them.

"You lot offended me. None of you care about me. You only show up as my defendants when something bad happens to me. All my grandchildren are uncaring. Tell me, which one of you is filial?."

The Old Man asked as he kept his food aside.

He was done eating.

Jia Li who shut her ears midway with an earpiece, and was scribbling something on a plain sheet, looked up when the old man left his food aside.

She was trying hard to make herself invisible.

"Grandfather, we all have one or two things doing, so we can't accompany you all the time." Fu Hua spoke up this time around.

"Even you? I raised you myself since you were born till you became a teenager, and yet you have turned against me? Who is asking you to watch over me like a child? All I'm saying is that none of my grandchildren visits me, everybody is busy with work. If I wasn't lonely, would I have escaped to this place for some fresh air?." Grandfather Fu questioned.

The man was hurt by his unfilial children and grandchildren.

As an Old Man who was always alone most of the time, he always wished his family would come together once in a while to have a meal together, but it has always been a wish.

If his family spend some time with him, he wouldn't have felt so lonely as to escape to the countryside

to breathe some fresh air, and he would never have gotten into an accident in the first place.

"Grandfather, we are sorry for neglecting you, I promise we will spend more time with you." Fu Hua promised.

Fu Hua used to be close to his Grandfather because the Old Man raised him personally until he was a teenager who could take care of himself.

Although he keeps some distance from the old man and the rest of his family because he didn't want anybody to make decisions on his matter, he still listens to the Old man. Hearing the sincerity in his words, Grandfather Fu finally calmed down. Seeing the hot air was quickly dissipating, YingPei took it as a cue to pick the dish the old man left behind.

When he tasted the soup, his face scrunched up.

"Why is the soup so bland? Grandfather, how can you eat this kind of food? I was deceived by the aroma, who knew the taste would be so different?."

"Who asked you to pick it up, are you a patient?." Fu Hua berated him. YingPei understood the food was made in preference to the old man's state of health, no wonder it tasted so bland.

"Grandfather did that little girl make this food for you?." YingPei asked curiously as he glanced at Jia Li.

"Who are you calling a little girl?." Grandfather Fu queries.

"She looks so young, so she is a little girl. Right brother?." YingPei turned to Fu Hua for confirmation, but he gave Jia Li a mere glance before looking away, totally ignoring him.

Feeling the calm atmosphere, Jia Li finally took off her earpiece before walking to the Old Man's side to clear his plates. And after that, she handed him a glass of room temperature water.

The Old Man gulped the entire water down before handing the empty cup back to her.

"Jia Li, you haven't had any lunch yet, eat something already."

Grandfather Fu said to her with concern laced in his tone.

"Grandfather doesn't worry about me, I'm fine." Jia Li assured him with a smile.

Hearing someone else who wasn't related to them in any way call the Old Man, 'Grandfather', the young men glanced at Jia Li.

One with a look of surprise, and the other one with a frown on his face. Jia Li wanted to disappear when she felt the gazes on her.

"I won't be rest assured till you eat something." Grandfather Fu said to her before turning to his

grandson to instruct, "Fu Hua, take Jia Li to eat something healthy. She has been taking care of me

since yesterday, she needs to be looked after."

Chapter 11 - I Like Your Family Tradition

"I won't be rest assured till you eat something." Grandfather Fu said to her before turning to his

grandson to instruct, "Fu Hua, take Jia Li to eat something healthy. She has been taking care of me

since yesterday, she needs to be looked after."

"Ok." Fu Hua agreed without another word.

Jia Li looked embarrassed, so she put her head down.

"Jia Li, don't be embarrassed. They are my grandsons, they don't bite."

Grandfather Fu assured her with a kind smile on his face.

"Really, we don't bite," Yingpei added with a knowing smile.

"But grandfather, who will watch over you if I leave?." Jia Li asked worriedly. She has never let the Old

Man be by himself, so she was a bit worried since he was a patient and couldn't do things by himself.

"It's only kids that need to be watched over. But if you are worried about me being alone, call the

doctor on your way out, I need to chat with him." Grandfather Fu said to her, to get her mind off

worries.

"Okay, I will do that grandfather." Jia Li quickly agreed.

Fu Hua and YingPei both spared her a glance.

'Grandfather?.' She dares to address their Grandfather like she was a member of their family.

Jia Li could feel their eyes on her. It wasn't harmful, but she was still worried.

'Have I misspoken?.' She thought.

"Miss Jia Li, this way," YingPei called out to her as Fu Hua already stepped out of the room.

"Oh! Grandfather, see you later." Jia Li said as she waved to the old man before leaving the room with YingPei ahead of her.

On their way out, Jia Li called the doctor as instructed.

"You are seriously worried about my grandfather, what's your reason?." YingPei asked her as he walked beside her.

"Grandfather is old and can not do a lot of things by himself now he is a patient, so I'm worried about him." Jia Li replied with her gaze in front.

Fu Hua was already walking ahead of them. He acted as if he didn't want to have anything to do with her.

"I see. You saved our grandfather, and for that we are grateful." YingPei said to her in a modest tone.

"There is no need to thank me. I would have saved anybody in that situation." Jia Li responded.

"I must say you are brave to have done that in that kind of situation," YingPei said as he gazed at her.

Jia Li nodded in reply after finally sparing him a glance.

That little glance she gave to him, helped her to ascertain his facial features. She could tell he was good-looking.

Fu Hua who was walking ahead of them heard everything they talked about but didn't give any remarks.

"Miss Jia Li, you are a local. Can you recommend any good place for lunch?." YingPei asked.

Jia Li looked troubled as she didn't have any idea on what to give him as a reply.

"I have no idea." She managed to say in a low tone.

YingPei found her answer to be ridiculous. "Are you not a local?."

"I am. But my family only eats home-cooked food. My mother doesn't allow my father and me to eat out. She says the food out there, is not healthy. And even though it's healthy, it can not be compared to the food prepared at home with a lot of love and dedication." Jia Li's reply seemed to have caught Fu Hua's attention because he stopped in his steps and turned to give Jia Li a scrutinizing gaze before looking away and continued with his steps.

"Did I say something wrong?." Jia Li asked in a low tone.

Just now, when Fu Hua turned to look at her, their eyes locked together, and that was his she

managed to get a little look at him.

She saw his facial features, but they were blurry because she didn't have time to take a look at them properly.

Fu Hua's eyes scared her, and that cold look on his face seemed to say, 'Keep Off', so she looked away immediately.

"You didn't say anything wrong. I like your family tradition." YingPei said to her as he managed to hide his laughter.

Both Fu Hua and YingPei had the same thought that Jia Li was truly ignorant and was still a child.

Outside the hospital when they got to the most expensive car parked around the vicinity, Fu Hua threw the car keys to YingPei, and he caught it fluidly.

"Miss Jia Li, get into the car," YingPei said to Jia Li, and she did as instructed.

Both brothers got into the front part of the car.

"Brother, which restaurant are we going to?." YingPei asked Fu Hua for his opinion.

"I don't know, I will go with your choice today. But I don't think there is any good place here." Fu Hua replied.

"Alright," YingPei said before opening the GPS map in his phone to search for nearby restaurants. And

when he found one, he ignited the car's engine before driving out.

Jia Li sat at the back seat quietly without uttering a word and making any movements. Her eyes were

on the road till they got to a restaurant.

Seeing them get off the car, she followed their actions as well.

"This is the place," YingPei announced.

"I hope the food is at least, palatable." Fu Hua said in a not-so-good tone.

He disliked his current location.

"We have to manage until grandfather is discharged," YingPei said to him as they walked inside the restaurant.

As they walked in, they were welcomed by a waiter who directed them to a table.

The waiter asked for their order, as he recited all the available dishes the restaurant had.

"Miss Jia Li, can you make an order for us? You are a local and should know some of the best dishes

here." YingPei requested as he turned to gaze at Jia Li.

Chapter 12 - Dining With The Big Shots

"Miss Jia Li, can you make an order for us? You are a local and should know some of the best dishes

here." YingPei requested as he turned to gaze at Jia Li.

"Me?." Jia Li said while pointing at herself.

Now she was sharing a table with the Fu brothers, she was opportune to get a good look at them.

She could see they had handsome features, but she dare not stare at them for a long time.

"Yes, you. We need your recommendation." YingPei insisted.

"I am afraid, I dare not." Jia Li rejected as she looked away.

"It's fine, place your order," YingPei said to her before asking the waiter to serve their signature dishes.

Jia Li agreed and ordered two dishes for herself, but YingPei added extra dishes for her

"You are still young, you need to eat more," YingPei said to her with a smile on his face.

Fu Hua scoffed, ignoring his brother.

Jia Li was different from most girls. She wasn't slim, and she wasn't fat.

She just had a little amount of

flesh on her body, but she still couldn't be called, chubby or plump.

She wasn't bothered about her body because her mother praised her for having a healthy body.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said politely.

Just then, a chime came from Fu Hua's phone, so he took it out to take a look.

Seeing an SMS from his girlfriend, he walked out of the restaurant with his phone in hand.

Jia Li and YingPei looked over till his back left their view.

"You seem to be scared of my brother," YingPei said rather than asking because he was sure.

"Am I?" Jia Li asked as she gazed at him.

"Yes you are, and it's very obvious. Don't mind the iced look on his face, don't be scared of him, he

won't bite you." YingPei said to help relax her nerves.

"Oh." Jia Li replied.

As YingPei was asking Jia Li questions to know more about the locals as they waited for their dishes, Fu

Hua was outside the restaurant on a call with his girlfriend.

"If I didn't text you, you have forgotten to call me, right?" Alix Feng asked as she twirled the wine

glass in her hand.

She was sitting on her bed with a wine glass in her hand while on a call with Fu Hua.

"It's not that. I haven't settled what I came here for, so I've been a little busy over here." Fu Hua

explained.

"You should have at least called or texted to keep me updated. You know I was worried about you."

Alix Feng.

"Alix, I haven't had time." Fu Hua replied.

"It's alright, I understand. How is your grandfather doing? Is he getting better?" Alix Feng asked,

switching over to another topic before he got infuriated.

"He is recovering." Fu Hua gave a simple reply.

"What about you, how are you? Where are you staying in that kind of local city?" Alix Feng asked?

"Alix I'm fine, you don't have to worry about me, I'm fine. I will be back soon." Fu Hua replied with his

hand in his pocket.

"You are my boyfriend so if I don't get worried about you, who will?. You look like you are not in the mood to talk, goodbye." Alix Feng said in a strong tone before ending the call immediately, despite knowing that Fu Hua didn't like that attitude.

She was angry because she wasn't getting enough attention from him, so she ended the call to throw a tantrum, which she knew would not be accepted.

She kept her phone on the bed beside her and proceeded to finish the remaining content of her wine glass.

Fu Hua glanced at the blank screen of his phone with creased brows. He heaved a sigh before turning to walk back inside the restaurant.

He walked in at the right time because their food was being served. After the waiter finished serving their dishes, he put three bottles of water before them, before he took his leave.

"The food looks appetizing, and I hope the taste is as good as it looks," YingPei said as he picked up his chopsticks.

Fu Hua on the other hand was glancing at the food with a double mind. The food looked like it would have a good taste, but he didn't want to risk his stomach, so he waited patiently for his brother to try the dish and tell him if it was safe.

As for Jia Li, she picked up her cutlery and began to eat quietly. She glanced at the dishes on the table before deciding to eat.

Her reasoning was different from Fu Hua's.

"Brother, the food is actually nice, you can give it a try," YingPei said after trying all the dishes on the table, including the one Jia Li ordered for herself.

"Oh!" Fu Hua said as he picked up his chopsticks and tried a few dishes with YingPei's directions.

After trying some of the side dishes, Fu Hua didn't say anything and continued to eat. His facial expressions didn't show if he was satisfied or not.

Right as he was eating, the phone he left on the table chimed, and he glanced at it. The only thing that caught his eye from the SMS his girlfriend sent to him was the apology she started with.

He already knew it was an apology message, so he didn't need to take a look at it at the moment.

Jia Li was the first person to stop eating.

"Miss Jia Li, are you satisfied already, or you don't like the food?."

YingPei asked in concern.

If there was anyone he was thinking would give up on the food first, it was his brother. So Jia Li giving up on the food first, got his surprise.

"I liked the food, but I'm satisfied, thank you." Jia Li replied to him politely.

YingPei nodded and continued eating with nothing in mind, while Fu Hua thought Jia Li gave up on the food in pretense.

But the truth is that Jia Li gave up on the food because she was full. She was too nervous because she was sharing a table with the big shots, so the nervousness occupied the remaining space her food was supposed to occupy

Chapter 13 - Embarrassed

Fu Hua wasn't comfortable eating in a local restaurant, so he stopped eating soon after Jia Li gave up on the food. Now, only YingPei was still eating.

"Miss Jia Li, since I met you, you've been putting on that jacket, are you not hot?." YingPei asked after he swallowed the food in his mouth.

This was summer, and it was very hot these days. The restaurant they came to had no air conditioning system. Even Fu Hua took off his suit jacket when he walked into the restaurant. Now, he was wondering why Jia Li still had her jacket on.

Jia Li looked embarrassed as she stole a glance at him. "I'm fine."

"How are you fine? You are already sweating. Even if you don't want to take off the jacket, at least unzip it, so you can cool off a bit." YingPei advised her.

He was indeed worried about her. How could she be wearing a jacket in this kind of hot weather?.

"Really, I'm fine." Jia Li insisted as she clutched the chest area of the jacket.

Because Fu Hua had his eyes on her, therefore he noticed something, so he looked away before telling YingPei off.

"YingPei, it's enough. Let her be."

"Oh!." YingPei said before going back to eating his food.

Jia Li felt relieved that YingPei wasn't pestering her anymore, so she let go of the jacket and looked up

at Fu Hua gratefully, but he had his eyes elsewhere.

Fu Hua was currently reading the text that came from his girlfriend.

After reading her apology message, he replied to her text, which meant he had forgiven her.

Just as he put his phone down, YingPei concluded with eating.

"Miss Jia Li, you look so young, are you in college?." YingPei asked. He seemed to be making so many inquiries about her.

Jia Li nodded in response to confirm his thoughts.

"Wow! Which college? What's your major?." YingPei asked in an excited tone.

Jia Li replied to him, but her response shocked the two brothers. Her answer about her major shocked them because she didn't look like what she was majoring in.

"You are studying Fashion and Design?." YingPei asked in a shocked tone.

Jia Li felt his actions were hilarious. 'Why did he seem shocked to learn I'm studying Fashion and Design?.'

Jia Li nodded to confirm her words.

Of course, the Fu brothers would be shocked to learner a major because her style of dressing wasn't linked to her course of study.

Jia Li was putting on a big jacket and a pair of jeans that looked big on her. She folded the mouth of the jeans and was putting on a pair of white sneakers. Her hair was tied up in a messy bun.

Her looks and sense of dressing didn't make sense for somebody that was studying fashion and design.

At least, she should look a bit like what she was studying even if she doesn't have the money to dress up.

"Wow! You don't look like at it." YingPei said as he gave her a scrutinizing gaze.

Jia Li felt embarrassed as he eyes looked her up and down.

Having gotten a little understanding of Jia Li's body language, Fu Hua could tell she was embarrassed.

"YingPei do you know it's inappropriate to look at a woman that way?"

Fu Hua asked, calling his brother to order.

"Oh! I'm sorry Miss Jia." YingPei apologized to Jia Li who had her gaze downwards.

Jia Li nodded in understanding without looking up at him.

Seeing her act that way, a thought came to his mind, so he decided to tease her as a smile appeared on her face.

"Miss Jia Li, you easily get embarrassed. Do you have a boyfriend?."

YingPei asked with his gaze on her.

"YingPei!." Fu Hua called out to him, feeling he had gone too far.

Why was he prying into someone's privacy?

Jia Li raised her head to look at him with her red face. "You...you..." She stuttered.

"I'm sorry." YingPei apologized to her with a smile on his face and his hands raised, but he did not look sorry at all.

"We are done here. YingPei, pay for the food and meet us outside." Fu Hua instructed before standing up and walking away.

Jia Li read meaning into his sentence and knew he was trying to save her from his rogue of a brother, so she hurried after him, totally ignoring YingPei who was calling after her.

She would really be an idiot to stay back to wait for him.

Outside the restaurant, Jia Li thanked Fu Hua for helping her out, but he replied with an indifferent

gaze. "No need."

After settling the bills, YingPei walked out of the restaurant and unlocked the car doors with the car key in his hand.

On their way to the hospital, Jia Li was quiet as usual, why the two brothers talked about business.

Because the car was air-conditioned, Jia Li didn't feel hot again, and she was thankful. But when they got to the hospital, and the hot air hit her, she began to feel hurt again. She felt the Air-conditioned car made her situation worse, which was true.

As they walked inside the hospital, YingPei stopped by the reception to ask a few questions, while Fu Hua and Jia Li stood by the side to wait for him.

While waiting, Fu Hua noticed that Jia Li was beginning to sweat again, so he put his hand inside his pocket and took out a cotton navy blue patterned handkerchief before passing it to her.

Jia Li glanced at his hand before looking up at him in confusion. Her confused look seemed to be asking, 'Why are you passing a handkerchief to me?'

Fu Hua read the silent question on her face, so he replied, "Wipe your sweat."

"Thank you!. I will wash it and return it to you." Jia Li said as she accepted the handkerchief.

"No need." Fu Hua replied before looking away.

Chapter 14 - Potential Granddaughter-in-law

"Thank you!. I will wash it and return it to you." Jia Li said as she accepted the handkerchief.

"No need." Fu Hua replied before looking away.

Jia Li didn't know why, but she had a thinking that Fu Hua didn't want to associate with her.

As she brought the handkerchief close to her face to wipe the sweat, she perceived his scent on the handkerchief, and suddenly felt happy.

She wiped her sweat with it, before putting it away in her pocket. And just then, YingPei arrived, and

they went into Old Mr. Fu's hospital room. And there, they met Mrs. Qin.

"Mom, when did you come?." Jia Li asked as she went to her mother's side.

Grandfather Fu had just finished eating and Mrs. Qin was putting his plates aside.

"Not long ago. Mr. Fu said you went out to eat." Mrs. Qin said as she glanced at the two handsome Fu brothers, who politely bowed to her in greeting.

She nodded back at them before continuing her speech. "Since you have eaten already, looks like I have to keep the food for myself."

Jia Li had a frown on her face. Then she glanced at the Fu brothers before glancing at the flask of food her mother brought for her.

She knows her mother was taunting her because she knew she wouldn't eat well outside since she wasn't used to it.

But she was worried the Fu brothers wouldn't look good if she accepted the food from her mother, it would look as if they starved her when they took her out to eat, and that wouldn't look good on the old Man as well.

So now, she had to struggle between choosing her stomach over other people's consideration. After struggling for a while, she chose the latter.

"Mum, you can keep the food for yourself, I have eaten." Jia Li said to her mother.

Although Mrs. Qin wasn't expecting that reply, she didn't continue taunting her because of the food.

She took the plates and stepped out from the room, and Jia Li followed after her.

"Grandfather, I will be back." Jia Li said to Grandfather Fu, and he nodded in response with a smile on his aged face

Outside the room, Mrs. Qin paused in her steps to say to her, "Your father came over to deliver the food. He wanted to see you, but you were not here."

"Oh! Then I have to go back home today." Jia Li replied.

"Yes, you have to go back home and help your father out with the dinner today. I will be walking shifts today, so I can't go home. Mr. Fu's grandsons are here to look after him. The hospital food is not so good, so you need to cook dinner and bring it to the hospital for Mr. Fu." Mrs. Qin said to her with worry on her face.

"Alright, mum. I will just chat with Grandfather Fu for a short while before going home to prepare dinner." Jia Li assured her with a smile.

"Alright, go back inside." Mrs. Qin said to her before leaving. Jia Li stood there and watched her mother leave, before turning back to go inside the room.

Grandfather Fu was chatting with his grandsons when she entered the room.

"Girl, did you eat to your satisfaction?." Grandfather Fu asked immediately she walked inside the room. He abandoned his grandsons he was earlier engaged in a conversation with.

"Yes, Grandfather." Jia Li lied with a smile on her face.

"Don't lie to me. Your mother said you were not used to eating outside, so I guess you were not comfortable with the food out there." Grandfather Fu said as he gazed at her.

Jia Li smiled sheepishly for being caught.

"I am sorry grandfather." She apologized to the old man.

"It's okay. I know you lied so I wouldn't have to worry about you."

Grandfather Fu said after he heaved a sigh.

"But don't worry grandfather, I will go back home to make a sumptuous dinner for all of us." Jia Li said suddenly with a cheerful smile on her face.

"That's good... That's good. This Old man here will like to eat the food prepared by you." Grandfather

Fu replied cheerfully, with a different mindset.

Jia Li didn't know the Old man was observing her as a potential Granddaughter-in-law.

"Miss Jia Li, you can cook? I will also like to try your food." YingPei said with a cheerful smile on his

face.

Jia Li nodded with a smile on his face. As for Fu Hua, he was unamused. While chatting with the Old Man, Jia Li started to sweat again, so she took out the handkerchief Fu

Hua gave to her, to wipe her sweat.

Grandfather Fu saw the handkerchief and recognized it as Fu Hua's, but he didn't say anything.

"Alright Grandfather, I'm going home to prepare food, I will be back soon." Jia Li said to the Old Man

cheerfully before turning to walk out of the door.

When she left, the room returned to being silent.

"Grandfather, I have spoken with your doctor, he said you can be discharged within the next 48

hours." Fu Hua revealed.

"What 48 hours? Go and call the doctor. There is no need to call him.

Tell him I'm leaving the hospital

tomorrow evening." Grandfather Fu declared.

"What if everything is not alright, and you leave before the time to keep you under watch?." Fu Hua

asked.

"I will be living with the Ahn's. The doctor can easily come for a check-up in their house. I'm tired of

staying in this environment, I need a new and lively place to stay. If I remain here, I will get

depressed." Grandfather Fu said.

Fu Hua and YingPei exchanged glances, but none of them said a word.

Whatever they will say now, will

be to annoy the old man. But the old man had already made up his mind, so he won't easily change it.

Chapter 15 - Police Report

Back home, Jia Li was the only one around, so she checked the kitchen for the ingredients they had at

home, before making a list of what she would be needing.

After making her list, she picked some money from their small living room and left the house with a

shop bag in hand. She was going to the market to buy the remaining ingredients she needed to cook

with.

When she returned home, her father was still not back yet, so she washed her hands and her face and started to prepare the ingredients for the meal. Two hours later, Jia Li was already done cooking and has packaged the food in different food containers. She was now cleaning up the kitchen. As she put away the last plate she washed, she sighed in relief and damped the beads of sweat on her forehead with her clothing. Now it was time for a shower. Ten minutes later, Jia Li had a refreshed look. This time around, she wasn't putting on any jacket. She was putting on a round neck polo and jeans, with sandals on her feet.

She combed her hair and packed it in a ponytail before going to the living room to take the food she put away. The two polythene bags she put the food in, were heavy, so she had to carry each in one hand. With her shoulder bag secured, she lifted the polythene bags and skipped away. Since it was evening, the hot sun ✨ has already gone in, so Jia Li didn't need to worry about sweating much as she walked into the hospital. She first checked on her mother and delivered her dinner to her. "Did you see you, father, at home?." Mrs. Qin asked as she took her dinner, Jia Li passed to her. "No." Jia Li replied with her attention to the remaining meals. "Oh! I almost forgot. He said there was an emergency at the construction site, so he had to go back there." Mrs. Qin revealed. "But it's late, it's almost dark." Jia Li said as she looked through the windows of the hospital.

"Hold on, let me give him a call." Mrs. Qin said as she picked up her phone to call her husband. After a few rings, Mr. Qin picked up the call. "Chu, did you know I was about having my dinner when you decided to call? Did you do it on purpose?."

"Honey, what are you saying? Jia Li was worried about you. She wanted to know if you are back home already. But since you are about to eat, I know the answer." Mrs. Qin replied.

"Oh! I saw Jia Li on my way back to the house, but the distance was far, so I couldn't call out to her.

You should know I was joking with you. Don't you miss me?." Mr. Qin asked with a taunting smile.

"Alright... Alright, good night." Mrs. Qin said as she ended the call with a smile. Then she turned to Jia

Li to say something, but she beat her to it.

"I know, he is back home. See you." Jia Li said as she lifted the two polythene bags and walked away.

"Huh! (. Mrs. Qin exclaimed as she watched her daughter's back disappear from her view, with confusion laced on her face.

When Jia Li got to Grandfather Fu's room door, she was about to put down one of the polythene bags, so she could have a free hand to knock, a hand-stretched forward to open the door for her.

And when she followed the hand to the person's attire, and then face, a polite smile appeared on her face as she greeted the person.

"Good evening, Officer Su."

"Good evening, Miss Jia Li." Officer su replied as he pushed the door open for her.

Jia Li nodded in gratitude before walking into the room with Officer Su behind her.

Inside the room, Jia Li greeted the old man cheerfully, and he replied to her before nodding to the Fu brothers in greeting.

Seeing that she was carrying so many things, YingPei offered to help her.

"Thank you." Jia Li said to him in gratitude.

"No troubles," YingPei replied as he kept the polythene bag on the table on one side of the room.

Officer Su greeted Grandfather Fu with a bow, as earlier instructed by the Old man before he nodded in greetings to the Fu brothers.

Jia Li knew Officer Su came for a purpose, so she couldn't serve the food yet. So she sat close to the table where the food was kept.

Just when Officer Su finished his formal greetings, another knock came on the door. And the people that walked in were police officers.

Now there were three police officers in the small private hospital room, and Grandfather Fu was not happy about it.

"To what do I owe this unpleasant visit?." Grandfather Fu asked in a displeased tone.

The police Officers would be fools if they couldn't tell the Old man was not happy with their visit.

The one who seemed to be their leader took a step forward to explain the purpose of their visit.

Officer Su's job was to bring his Boss over here since he was familiar with Grandfather Fu.

It turns out the police Officers were here to report their findings of the accident Grandfather Fu was involved in.

The perpetrator was on a call when he lost control of the truck. Realizing the huge damaged he had caused, which involved a life, he escaped with the truck in panic. And when he got to a more remote area, he abandoned the truck and fled.

Now, the truck driver has been caught. He was arrested at noon, and taken into custody for questioning and further investigations.

"You did your job well by finding the truck driver. The truck driver has to pay for his crimes. If he didn't flee, I would have pardoned him, and not press charges. But he refused to take responsibility and fled.

He aggravated his condition, and now his crime has increased because his is attempted murder."

Grandfather Fu said in a clear tone.

Chapter 16 - Jia Li's Great Culinary Skills

Grandfather Fu's tone was clear, and the meaning of his words, easy to understand.

The police officers only came to report the latest information to him and were not there to plead on behalf of anybody.

"General, we will handle him according to the law. We are sorry to have disturbed your rest, we will take our leave now." The chief police officer said as he and his underlings bowed before taking their leave.

You may be wondering why the Fu brothers didn't butt in during the conversation, so here is the reason. The Fu brothers knew their grandfather was capable, and wouldn't need their help to speak, so they kept calm.

Now the Police Officers were gone, and the old man had calmed down a bit, Jia could now serve the food.

With a cheerful smile on her face, Jia Li stood to her feet as she approached the old man.

"Grandfather, it's late already and you need to have your dinner."

Grandfather Fu smiled as he said to her, "Girl, this old man has been waiting for your food."

"Okay. But grandfather, don't make fun of Jia Li if the food is not to your taste." Jia Li said before walking back to the table to serve the food.

"I wouldn't dare." Grandfather Fu said with a smile on his wrinkled face. Fu Hua and YingPei had their eyes on Jia Li as she took out the four lunch boxes from the polythene bags.

"Do you think her food will be nice?." YingPei whispered to Fu Hua in a curious tone.

"I don't know." Fu Hua replied as he looked away from Jia Li.

Grandfather Fu's meal box was different from the others because he was still a patient. He accepted his meal box with an anticipating smile on his aged face.

"The food looks delicious." Grandfather Fu said as he removed the lid of his food box, before picking up his chopsticks .

"Taste it." Jia Li said to him as she handed two meal boxes to Fu Hua and Yingpei.

"Mmm. It has a great taste!" Grandfather Fu praised her cooking after taking a bite of the freshly cooked vegetables on his plate.

"It smells nice," YingPei said after he uncovered the lunch box. He was already drooling and couldn't wait to have a taste.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said with a happy smile before going to eat her food. As for Fu Hua, he was unlike the others. He didn't give any reaction and just ate his food in silence.

When he first had a taste of the food, he knew the food was delicious, but he refused to say anything and preferred to enjoy the meal in silence.

Jia Li thought Fu Hua didn't like the food, so she felt a little bad, but decided not to dwell on it as she focused on her food.

During the meal, Grandfather Fu's face was filled with a smile, and YingPei wasn't left behind.

Grandfather and Grandson enjoyed their meal with satisfied smiles on their faces, while the other grandson chose to hide his feelings.

After the meal, Jia Li packed up their lunch boxes and kept them away.

"Girl, I didn't know you could cook so well, even more than your mother." Grandfather Fu praised with a grin.

Jia Li chuckled softly as she replied, "Grandfather why do I think your praise sounds like you are bootlicking?"

"Who has time for that? I was only telling the truth." Grandfather Fu replied as he looked away.

"Okay...okay thank you, grandfather." Jia Li replied happily.

Having rested for a while, Jia Li passed his medications to him with a glass of water, and the old man took it without a fuss, before handing the glass back to her.

"Grandfather, finish the water." Jia Li said as she handed the glass back to him.

'Who dares to command grandfather?.' The Fu brothers thought as they looked on. But to their

surprise, their grandfather took the glass from Jia Li and finished the water obediently before handing the empty glass back to her.

It looks like they need to start getting used to the influence Jia Li had over their grandfather.

Around 9 pm, Fu Hua and YingPei left the hospital to their hotel they lodged in, so only Grandfather Fu and Jia were left in the hospital room.

Sometime later, Mrs. Qin and the nurse assigned to check on Grandfather Fu came to check on him.

Because of the drip, grandfather Fu needed to use the bathroom often. Now he could walk by himself, he didn't need help with bathroom breaks.

FU VILLA

"When will my sons be back?." A good-looking older woman asked General Fu as she laid on the same bed as him. She was his wife and the mother to Fu Hua and YingPei, Mrs. Fu.

"Have you asked about my father?." General Fu asked with a tired look. "I know he is getting better. The old General has always been a strong man, so I'm sure he is strong enough now. I'm only worried about my sons since they might not be used to the environment." Mrs. Fu said with a neutral look.

"Tomorrow morning, call Father to ask about his health. Don't make up any excuse, just call him and apologize for not calling him earlier, then ask about his health. I know you don't care, but at least accord him some respect." General Fu said in an annoyed tone before turning over to the other side.

"Are you angry with me?." Mrs. Fu asked with her gaze on his back, but she didn't receive any reply.

She didn't why he was suddenly angry with her, but she had to placate him.

"Alright, I will do as you have instructed. I will call Father in the morning."

Mrs. Fu still didn't get any reply, so she guessed her husband was already asleep, so sighed before closing her eyes to sleep as well. When morning reached, then she will have to bother about other

things.

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 17 - Grandfather Fu Stays At The Qin's Residence

Grandfather Fu woke up this morning to a call from one of his granddaughters-in-law. When he saw the caller ID, a smirk formed on his lips.

When he answered the call, Fu Hee didn't let him speak up as she greeted him in a cheerful tone and went ahead to ask about his health, rambling on and off.

When Grandfather Fu couldn't handle her ramblings, he cut her off.

"Did you call to check up on me or did you call to annoy me?."

Grandfather Fu asked in an annoyed tone.

Mrs. Fu Hee was taken aback by the Old man's annoyed tone, but she knew better not to piss him off

further, so she smiled and spoke in a tone to placate him.

"Father, how could you talk like that? I called to know your present state of health." Mrs. Fu Hee said

with a fawning smile, although the old man couldn't see it.

"Fu Hee, don't think I don't know your thoughts. You don't want me to come back to keep you in place

since your husband can not do the job. My health is in perfect condition if you insist to know."

Grandfather Fu said in annoyance as he ended the call.

Tut...tut...tut

"Hello! Father? Hello?!." Mrs. Fu Hee called out but received no response from his end. She glanced at

the phone just to see the call had already been terminated.

"Why is he angry this morning? Does he hate my voice so much?." Mrs. Fu Hee muttered to herself

with her lowered gaze on the phone. But when she looked up, she saw her husband staring intently at her.

She was almost scared out of her wits. She didn't hear any footsteps or any sound to indicate someone was approaching.

"Do you want to cause my blood pressure to rise? How long have you been standing there?." Mrs. Fu

Hee asked with creased brows.

"Since the time you were sweet-talking to Father." General Fu Lei replied before walking past her to sit on the couch

Fu Hee followed him immediately to sit by his side. "It is not my fault I had to act that way. Father is very difficult to talk to, that's why I had to implore such means."

"What sort of excuse is that? If you were genuine, would you have trouble conversing with father?."

General Fu Lei asked, sparing her a glance before looking away.

"Why are you angry with me this morning? Your father is already angry, you want to join him as well?." Mrs. Fu Hee asked with a hurt facial expression.

"Sometimes I do not understand you. Father will be home soon, this is just a reminder to do a good job." General Fu Lei said before standing and walking away.

Mrs. Fu Hee should be panicking now, but she remained on moved with a look of indifference as her husband walked away.

She didn't seem affected by the situation at all. But even if she didn't seem affected at all, she still needed to do her job as the first daughter-in-law of Retired Major General Fu Wei Lei.

Back in the countryside where Jia Li was living with her parents, Grandfather Fu has just been discharged from the hospital and insisted on staying with the Qins. There was nothing Fu Hua and YingPei could do other than to accept that fact.

Jia Li had to clear up her grandfather's room for the old man to reside in. Grandfather Fu stayed with the Qins for two days before agreeing to leave with his grandsons.

But before he left for the city, his grandsons would visit him every afternoon and leave in the evening.

The first noon the Fu brothers came to visit their grandfather at the Qin's house, they found the place to be very small and uncomfortable compared to the mansion they were living in.

Because Jia Li spends the whole day with Grandfather Fu, the old man isn't lonely.

Jia Li played games with him and told him stories to keep him company. Then in the evening, he would take walks with his grandsons.

Mrs. Qin worked night shifts, while Mr. Qin went for work at a construction site, so basically, Jia Li spends most of the time with the Old man.

The second afternoon the Qin brothers came to visit before they traveled back, Fu Hua refused to eat

lunch there, but YingPei accepted the food Jia Li served him.

Grandfather Fu glanced at him but continued to eat without saying anything. After a few spoons, he encouraged YingPei to eat to his satisfaction.

Fu Hua knew Grandfather Fu was not happy with me, but he didn't want to eat anything because he was uncomfortable and wanted to go back to the city soon.

"Miss Jia Li, please get me something to drink." Fu Hua turned to Jia Li to ask.

"Okay, I'll be right back." Jia Li said with a polite smile as she went into the kitchen and returned with a bottle of fresh apple juice.

She cleaned the cap before passing the drink to him.

"Thank you!" Fu Hua said as he took the drink from her. He took out a handkerchief from his pocket and wiped the cap before removing it.

Jia Li was amazed at how thorough he was.

"Brother, you should try this, it's nice." YingPei who has been eating quietly all these while said to Fu

Hua while pointing at the side dishes on the table.

"I'm not interested." Fu Hua replied before drinking from the bottle of fruit drink.

When he finished the fruit juice, he went to the small living room to sit and wait for them.

Jia Li joined Grandfather Fu and YingPei at the dining table to have her lunch.

A 'ding' sound came from Fu Hua's phone, and he checked out. It was a text from his girlfriend asking when he would be back.

Fu Hua read the text but didn't reply, because he wanted to surprise her the next day.

Yes, he was going back to the city the next morning, so he wanted to surprise her.

Chapter 18 - What Do You Think?

The next morning when Fu Hua and YingPei came to pick their grandfather up, Fu Hua overpaid Mrs. Qin for the expenses she made on the hospital bills and feeding throughout their stay, but Mrs. Qin rejected the extra money he gave to her. She only took what was due. Before grandfather left the Qin's mansion, he exchanged phone numbers with Jia Li.

Jia Li and her parents escorted Grandfather Fu to the place their cars were parked.

"Grandfather, don't forget to give me a call when you get home." Jia Li reminded the Old man.

"I will... I will. You have reminded me about it some many times, how can I forget?." Grandfather Fu said to her with a smile on his aged face.

"Oh!." Jia Li said as she scratched her hair. She can't remember how many times she reminded the old man about calling her when he gets home.

"Have a safe trip, Mr. Fu." Jia Li's parents said to the old man with amicable smiles on their faces.

"Thank you!." Old Mr. Fu replied as he got into the back seat of the car.

"Goodbye, grandfather." Jia Li said to the old man as she waved to him. Grandfather Fu waved back to Jia Li before the bodyguard closed the car door.

Fu Hua and YingPei who have been standing at the side said their goodbyes to the Qin family before getting into the second car.

Then Qin family stood and waved as the cars drove off from their sight.

Jia Li stared into space as she was a little bit sad.

"Do you miss the Old man already?." Mrs. Qin asked with a kind smile.

"Yes. And he was kind to me just like a grandfather." Jia Li replied with her gaze on her mother.

"Since you miss him, you don't have to worry too much because one day fate will bring you two

together." Mrs. Qin said to her as she took her hand and led the way back to their house.

"Is my princess sad because she misses Old Mr. Fu? Don't be sad, because you will meet him again, soon." Mr. Qin said as he held Jia Li's other hand.

Jia Li sulked till they got inside their house.

When Grandfather Fu finally stepped into the huge aristocrat mansion of his, he sighed in relief.

Before he could take a step inside, Fu Hee rushed out of the house to welcome him with a brilliant smile.

"Father, you are back? Welcome home! You look good as always." Fu Hee said as she walked beside the old man.

"Mmmm." Grandfather Fu hummed in reply as he walked into the huge mansion.

After Grandfather Fu walked into the house, Fu Hee turned to her sons to hug them.

"Oh! Look at my boys. You must have suffered the unimaginable in that terrible place. Come in and freshen up and eat something good. Your favorites were cooked and served, come in."

Fu Hua and YingPei exchanged glances.

"Mum, how come I don't see dad, where is he?." YingPei asked his mother as they walked into the house together.

"Don't you know how busy your father is? But he will be back soon since your grandfather is around."

Fu Hee said.

Shortly after Fu Hua and YingPei washed up, they came downstairs and met their grandfather on a call.

And from the way he was smiling, they knew who he was speaking with.

Their guesses were confirmed when he said 'goodbye Jia Li'.

The dining area of the great Fu mansion was big to occupy all the members of the family.

But during this brunch, the available people sat closer to each other.

With grandfather Fu sitting at the head table, Fu Lei sat at his right side with Fu Hee sitting beside him.

Then on his left side, Fu Hua was sitting there with Fu YingPei beside him.

The only sounds that were heard came from the plates and cutlery.

Fu Hua didn't eat much before standing up to leave.

"Excuse me, but I have an important meeting today concerning the next fashion show next month." Fu

Hua announced.

"You just came back and haven't eaten much. Can't the meeting come later?" Mrs. Fu Hee asked in a worried tone as the other watched on.

"It's important that I leave now. See you later..." Fu Hua said before walking away with turning back.

"Which meeting is so important that he had to abandon his food?"

Grandfather Fu asked, no one in particular.

"I will check it out." Fu Lei said to him.

"There is no need. Fu Hua is grown up now, he doesn't need to be monitored. As a young man, he needs his privacy, don't ever mention this." Grandfather Fu corrected his son.

"Yes, Father." Fu Lei replied as he continued with his food.

Fu Hua left the house to a familiar apartment. He keyed in the passcode before the door opened to him.

The house was neatly arranged but reeked of a woman's scent.

He sat on the couch with his legs crossed before picking up his phone and sending a text.

"Where are you?" He asked.

Feng Alix smiled when she got the text. She was sitting in an office with a middle-aged woman staring at her.

But when she remembered that her message was ignored by the sender a day ago, she lost interest but still replied casually.

"Outdoor for a photoshoot."

"Okay, I will wait!" Fu Hua replied.

"I will wait?." Feng Alix asked herself as she was thrown into confusion by his reply.

As if something dawned on her, she texted him back.

"Are you back?."

"What do you think?." Fu Hua replied immediately.

Feng Alix screamed in excitement as she got up from her seat.

"What is going on with you?." The woman sitting opposite from her asked with creased brows.

"Well, my boyfriend is back now, so I have to go meet him." Feng Alix replied as she grabbed her purse from the table before walking away.

"Alix?!." The woman called out to her, but Feng Alix did not respond.

Three seconds later, Fu Hua sent his location to Feng Alix, and she ended up screaming again before rushing out of the building.

In a taxi, she texted him. "I'll be right there."

Chapter 19 - An Invitation To Shower Together

Feng Alix rushed back home but didn't see anyone in her sitting room.

She was a bit disappointed and had thought Fu Hua lied to her.

She sat on her couch looking so dejected and was about to phone Fu Hua to give him a piece of her mind when she heard a deep male voice from behind her.

"What are you doing?." Fu Hua asked.

Feng Alix looked startled at first, before smiling as she recognized the voice.

She stood up and walked behind the couch as their eyes met.

"I was here thinking that someone had played me, who knows it was false." Feng Alix said as she circled her arms around his neck.

Fu Hua smiled and leaned in to peck her lips.

"Go and take a shower." Fu Hua said to her as he slowly let go of her waist.

"How about you join me?." Feng Alix said to him with an inviting tone, as she let go of his neck.

"Is that an invitation?." Fu Hua asked in a teasing tone.

"A clear invitation." Feng Alix replied in a coy tone as she stretched her arm towards him.

"I can't bear to resist the beauty, let's go." Fu Hua said as he took her hand and led her to the washroom.

They both stripped and got into the shower.

As the water from the showerhead rained on them, Feng Alix placed a soft kiss on Fu Hua's lips.

"I missed you." She whispered in a seductive tone.

"I miss you too." Fu Hua said before capturing her lips and giving her a deep kiss.

They hugged each other and caressed each other's bodies as their tongues explored each other's mouths.

There was a heated kiss going on right at this moment.

From her lips, Fu Hua trailed kisses to her neck and collarbone. Right above her blossom, he licked that area as their bodies pressed together.

"Fu Hu, what are you doing? You asked me to take a shower..." Feng Alix said breathlessly as she welcomed his kisses.

"And you invited me, that's the reason I'm here." Fu Hua replied in between kisses.

"Can we not do it in the bathroom?." Feng Alix pleaded in a sugary tone.

"Why? You don't like doing it here?." Fu Hua asked as he caressed her back with his gaze roaming all over her body.

"I like doing it everywhere with you. I have a shoot this weekend, and I don't want to catch a cold."

Feng Alix explained.

"Okay. Let's get you cleaned up." Fu Hua said as he let go of her and grabbed the shower gel. He rubbed the liquid all over her body before sponging her.

They both took turns washing each other's bodies.

After drying their bodies, Fu Hua lifted Feng Alix in his arms and carries her to the bedroom. Next, he

placed her on the bed before jumping on top of her.

Fu Hua trailed hot kisses all over her body, and Feng Alix reciprocated willingly.

"I missed your body." Fu Hua whispered to her ears as he slipped his fingers in-between her legs and a soft moan escaped from her lips.

"It looks like you missed me too." Fu Hua said in a low tone with a smirk on his lips.

"Of course I missed you. Do you know how sad I was when you were gone?." Feng Alix asked in-between moans.

"I am here now, to satisfy your desires and keep you company." Fu Hua smiled and leaned in to kiss her chest area, as he moved his fingers along her clit. Feng Alix couldn't conceal the pleasure she felt, so she let out a loud moan as she caressed Fu Hua's back.

"Do you like it?." Fu Hua asked in a deep voice as they locked eyes, with his fingers moving none stop.

Feng Alix nodded in response but Fu Hua was not satisfied with her reply, so he moved a finger into her hole as he commanded in an authoritative tone.

Feng Alix replied as she moaned out loud and moved her body in sync with the pleasure.

"I like it."

"Good." Fu Hua replied as he added another finger. He lowered his body next to hers and continued to move in and out of her.

Feng Alix responded very well to his actions. She moaned and clawed at his back.

Two fingers were not enough, so Fu Hua added another one. And this time around, he moved faster.

But when Feng Alix was at the peak of pleasure, he pulled his fingers out of her.

Feng Alix seemed surprised by his actions. "Why did you stop?." She asked as she breathed heavily with her gaze on him.

"Because I wanted to." Fu Hua replied with a smirk as he rolled off her body. He pulled open her bedside drawer and picked a condom.

He tore it open and fixed it on his huge length, as Feng Alix had her gaze on him. She didn't seem happy in any way, she looked unsatisfied.

"Looks like someone is unsatisfied and is asking for something." Fu Hua teased as he knelt between her legs.

Feng Alix looked away and wanted to turn over, but Fu Hua stopped her. He caught her legs and raised them as he slid his length near her entrance.

"I will satisfy you." Fu Hua said to her as he rubbed his length on her clit and hope, thus igniting the fire that was earlier put out by him.

"Fu Hua, you are teasing me a lot." Feng Alix said in a hushed tone as she closed her eyes and tried to move her legs, but they were held in place.

"Is that not what you want?. Do you want me to stop?." Fu Hua whispered as he kissed her lips and forced her to fix her gaze on him.

"This is enough." Feng Alix said as she pushed him away from her body before immediately climbing over him.

Next, she grabbed his length with her hand before sitting over it. She released a deep breath before she began to move herself against it.

Fu Hua wasn't surprised by her actions, because this wasn't the first time she was riding him.

Both let out a moan as they continued to move against each other. The bedroom was filled with their moans and the pleasant smell of sex.

Chapter 20 - Reminiscing

"I missed you." Fu Hua said as he kissed Feng Alix's shoulder cape. They were currently lying in each other's arms after their love affair. Because Feng Alix had her back to him, he was able to lie and hug her from behind.

"Do you miss me or the s*x?." Feng Alix asked as she turned her body to face him.

Fu Hua chuckled softly as he used his fingers to move her hair away from her face. "Of course I missed both."

"Now I believe you." Feng Alix said with a smile as she hugged him. Fu Hua returned the hug as well. "Sleep." He whispered to her.

"Are you going to disappear just like usual by the time I wake up?." Feng Alix asked with her gaze on him.

Fu Hua let her go as he explained. "You know I'm very busy with the upcoming Autumn show. And my grandfather just came back so things are going to be pretty busy."

"I know. How is your grandfather doing?." Feng Alix asked?

"He is doing great. Now get some sleep." Fu Hua said as he patted her shoulder.

"Knowing I won't see you when I wake up, I don't feel like sleeping anymore. I want to spend some time with you." Feng Alix said to him as they locked gazes.

"Okay. So, what do you want to talk about?." Fu Hua said as he finally gave in to her.

"How was your trip?. You've not told me about your encounter at that place." Feng Alix inquired in a curious tone.

Speaking of his encounter in the remote countryside, Fu Hua remembered somebody, a pretty soul.

"There is nothing special at that place." Fu Hua replied after waving the flashbacks away.

"At least you could tell me something." Feng Alix insisted.

"Alix, why do you not want to listen to what I'm saying? There is nothing to talk about. YingPei and I went there to take care of my grandfather till he was willing to come home. The city can never be compared to the countryside." Fu Hua said.

"Heh! Take it easy. I just wanted to know about your adventure. You are my boyfriend, remember?."

Feng Alix said to him with her eyes glued on his face.

"I know. I think I have to go now, see you some other time." Fu Hua said with a slight smile on his face before moving the sheets off his naked body.

He got out of bed and got dressed in his clothes.

"Why are you leaving now? Are you unhappy with me because I asked questions to know how you coped while looking after your grandfather?." Feng Alix asked as she sat up on the bed with the sheets

hiding her naked body.

"Alix, my leaving now has nothing to do with that. I don't want to argue with you because I have other things want to spend my time on." Fu Hua said as he buttoned his shirt.

"Fu Hua, most times I don't get you. Your acting this way makes me think that something actually

happened to you in the countryside." Feng Alix said to him.

"Don't question me that way! You are my girlfriend and not my mother. See you..." Fu Hua said as he

took his jacket and walked away from the room.

Feng Alix threw a pillow towards him, but that was after his back disappeared from her view. She

pulled at her hair in anger before burying her face in-between her legs.

Fu Hua drove into the night back to the Fu Villa. Everybody had already gone to bed except for his

father who was sitting in the living room with a magazine in his hand.

Fu Hua was surprised to see him, but then he maintains a normal facial expression as he walked towards him.

"Dad, you're still awake?." He asked.

Looking up at his son, Fu Lei replied, "I was waiting for you."

"You have something you want to talk to me about?." Fu Hua asked as he took a seat on another couch.

"Do you have plans of settling down any soon?." Fu Lei asked as he folded the fashion magazine which

belonged to the company Fu Hua was the Chief Executive Officer, of...

"Why the sudden the question?." Fu Hua asked.

"I'm asking because I want to know your plans. You will be 30 towards the end of next month." Fu Lei

replied with his gaze on him. He had a serious facial expression.

"My age doesn't mean anything. I have no plans of settling down soon. I want to continue giving my attention to work." Fu Hua replied.

"Your goals are not bad, but you need to start thinking about how to settle down before somebody

assists you with it. Do you have a girlfriend at the least?." Fu Lei asked.

"None." Fu Hua replied almost immediately.

"Then where are you coming back from looking that way. Don't get me wrong, I know you are an adult." Fu Lei asked.

Because Fu Hua left his girlfriend's place in a hurry, he didn't comb his hair, and his shirt looked ruffled.

"I went to hang out. The Autumn show will be coming up soon, and I am already under a lot of work pressure." Fu Hua replied.

"I get it. Because you had to take care of your grandfather, you have a lot of work piled up that needs to be taken care of. One piece of advice to you, if you have a girlfriend, do introduce her to us as soon as possible." Fu Lei gave him a pointer before resuming back to the magazine he was reading.

"I will, thank you!" Fu Hua replied before standing up and walking away. Fu Hua walked into his spacious bedroom. He turned on the lights before walking into his bathroom.

He took a shower and changed into his nightclothes, before letting his head hit the pillow.

As he laid on his bed, flashbacks from the countryside came to his thoughts. Without knowing, he was thinking about all his interactions with Jia Li.

Feng Alix on the other hand wrapped herself up with the sheets with her fingers making a fist.

"Maybe I shouldn't have raised that question again, now he is angry with me." Feng Alix said to herself in frustration.

Chapter 21 - Enough Attention Yesterday

The next morning, Feng Alix went to look for Fu Hua in his office. She was a top model on a contract for his company.

During the two fashion shows in the year Fu Hua's company organized, she was one of the top models in the country that modeled for them.

The workers knew her to have a close relationship with their boss even though the relationship was not defined.

Now seeing her in the company this early in the morning was not a surprise to them.

"I'm here to see your boss." Feng Alix said at the receptionist's desk. The two ladies had a polite smile on their faces as one of them asked, "Do you have an appointment with him?"

"No, I don't. But the reason I'm here to see him is very important, so let me in." Feng Alix ordered.

The two receptionists glanced at the graceful model who had her hair let down. She was wearing a spaghetti strapped short grey gown. She had a silver purse in hand and a pair of stiletto shoes on her feet.

As she talked, the dangling earrings on her ears, moved about.

"Miss Alix, if it's work-related matters, I'm sure your agency would set up an appointment with our boss. But if it's for personal reasons, then the boss has to be aware you are here to see him." The

receptionist replied as she exchanged glances with her partner.

"Fine. Please call his office and inform him that I am here to see him." Feng Alix said as she rolled her eyes at them.

The receptionists sighed as one of them picked up the telephone and made a call to Fu Hua's office.

"It's Mia from the receptionist desk. Miss Alix says..."

After the call, Mia dropped the telephone before informing Feng Alix that she could go up to see Fu Hua.

"Thank you!" Feng Alix proudly said to them before leaving their sight.

"She sure is arrogant." The other receptionist said to Mia.

"Whatever it is, we just have to do our job well," Mia replied as they both got back to work.

When the elevator arrived at Fu Hua's office floor, Feng Alix catwalked towards Fu Hua's office, totaling ignoring the people she met along the way.

Now standing before Fu Hua's door, she took a deep breath before knocking twice, then she opened the door.

"Hello, Mr. Fu." Feng Alix greeted the busy Fu Hua before going ahead to take a seat before him.

Fu Hua looked up at the pile of papers before him to see his girlfriend staring at him with all smiles.

"I heard you wanted to see me, what's the matter?." Fu Hua asked without any emotions on his face.

But he definitely wasn't angry with her like yesterday. The work must be so he tics for him.

"I came to take you out for breakfast." Feng Alix replied with a smile.

"No thank you, I had breakfast before coming." Fu Hua rejected her.

"Ok, that's good. Since you've had your breakfast already, can you accompany me to have mine?."

Feng Alix requested with a pitiful look.

Fu Hua who had his focus on the clothe sketches looked up from it.

"Alix, you should know what time of the year it is. I've been absent from work for five and a half days.

And now that I'm back, you should know how busy I will be. I don't have time to accompany you." Fu

Hua said to her with his gaze on her.

"The five and a half days you were away from work, you were also away from me. Do what's wrong

with asking my boyfriend to accompany me for breakfast? I mean, I took my time with my dressing

today, not just to come and stare at you but to go out with you." Feng Alix said with creased brows.

"Didn't I give you enough attention last night?." Fu Hua asked as he resumed back on the sketches he was going through.

"Fu Hua look, I'm sorry about last night. I forced you to leave when you sacrificed a little from your

time to spend the night with me." Feng Alix apologized with her gaze on him.

"I'm not holding anything against you if that's why you came to see me this early in the morning. Alix,

we have no business today, so you can go back." Fu Hua said to her as he picked up another sketch to study.

"Are you saying you won't accompany me today because it's not work-related?." Feng Alix asked.

"Even if it's work-related, I won't have the time to see you. But if it's urgent, you can meet my assistant." Fu Hua said as he pointed at the door for her, before putting down the sketch in his hand and picking out another one.

"Fu Hua!" Feng Alix called out in a childish tone.

Fu Hua put down everything in his hand and fixed his tired gaze on her.

"Alix, can you please not do this, at least for today? I already have more than enough on my plate. I

will be so busy today I won't have the time to accompany you. You can go back. And when next you

want to show up in my office unannounced, think twice." Fu Hua said to her in a warning.

Feng Alix had an unbelievable expression on her face.

"Fu Hua it's me, your girlfriend. Why are you treating me like any random girl?."

"If you were a random girl to me, you wouldn't be in my office talking to me." Fu Hua said it clearly to her.

Feng Alix looked as if she was about to cry.

Fu Hua knew his words were kind of harsh, so he said to her in a mild tone.

"If you don't want to leave now, I will order a cup of tea for you. You can leave when you are done

with it, but just know I can not keep you company today."

Feng Alix heaved a sigh before picking up her purse and standing up. She gazed at Fu Hua for a few

seconds before walking back to sit on the couch in his office.

She crossed her legs and had her arms folded.

Fu Hua sighed as he picked up the telephone 📞 to make a tea order for Feng Alix.

Three minutes later, a female worker brought the tea for Fu Hua.

"Give it to Miss Alix." Fu Hua said to the female worker, who in turn followed his instruction.

Fu Hua went back to work after the female worker left his office. As for Feng Alix, she took her time drinking her tea.

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 22 - What's So Hard About Apologizing?

"Give it to Miss Alix." Fu Hua said to the female worker, who in turn followed his instruction.

Fu Hua went back to work after the female worker left his office. As for Feng Alix, she took her time drinking her tea.

While sipping her tea, she glanced at Fu Hua who hadn't bothered to spare her another glance.

Feng Alix felt heartbroken at being ignored, and tears were threatening to drop from her eyes. So she

had no choice but to abandon her cup of tea halfway.

She left Fu Hua's office without saying anything.

Even after she left, Fu Hua didn't raise his head till he was done approving the illustration designs for the Autumn fashion show.

His eyes moved to the empty couch and the mug on his table.

"When did she leave?." Fu Hua asked himself in a low tone.

He picked up the telephone on his desk and dialed a number. He relayed a few instructions before dropping the call.

He stretched his arms before picking up his cell phone from his desk. He found his girlfriend's phone number and dialed it.

After two rings, no one answered the calls.

'She must be angry.' Fu Hua thought.

Of course, Feng Alix was unhappy. Who could endure it when their beloved ones ignored them?.

Seeing that she wasn't answering his calls, he sent her a text, asking her to call him back when she was free.

The Chief Fashion designer for the FJ styles knocked before walking into Fu Hua's office. She was a woman in her early 40's.

"I have approved all of the designs, so you can take them and start production immediately. Don't forget to choose the finest fabrics and raw materials. Please, inspect everything before production, during production, and after production. I will not tolerate any mistakes." Fu Hua said to the Chief

Designer.

"Of course, Sir. I will take my leave now." The Chief designer bowed before leaving with the stacks of illustration designs Fu Hua passed to her.

A minute later, Fu Hua's assistant worked into his office.

"Boss, this document needs your approval." His PA said as he passed the document to him.

"Find somebody to clean up that mess." Fu Hua said to him while pointing at the leftover tea on his table.

"I will take care of it." His PA replied before walking towards the couch. He picked up the teacup and left the office, while Fu Hua went through the documents that needed his approval.

A few minutes later, His PA returned. He took some wipes from the pack on the table and wiped the glass table with it, after which he threw the used wipes into the waste paper basket.

Fu Hua saw his actions, but ignored them and went on to sign the documents before passing them to him.

"I've signed the papers. Instruct the Heads of every department to submit their budget for the Autumn Fashion show to the Finance team, before this weekend. And on your way out, empty the waste paper basket." Fu Hua instructed with his gaze glued to his face.

"Yes, Boss." His PA replied.

On his way out with the documents, he took the water paper basket with him.

Done with the current work, Fu Hua went onto the next. He worked till Lunch break. The only thing that caused him to pause with his work was the text he received from his mother.

The text was generalized, which meant that she forwarded it to some other people as well.

"A get-together?." Fu Hua asked himself with an indifferent look. He heaved a sigh before typing a reply. 'Got it.'

Fu Hua massaged his temples with his fingers before picking up his phone again.

After his text to Feng Alix, he hadn't received any reply from her, and she didn't return his calls, so he decided to phone her again.

This time around, she answered the call and proceeded to speak first. "Mr. Fu, could you please call back, I'm very busy now." Feng Alix said through the phone.

She was currently trying on dresses for her shoot this weekend.

"I called to ask you for lunch, but since you are busy, let's have lunch tomorrow." Fu Hua replied and ended the call before she could reply to him.

Feng Alix felt so vexed that she ended up throwing her phone on the ground.

The people in the fitting room with her screened out of shock.

"What are you screaming for, pick the phone." Feng Alix instructed as she gave them a death glare.

One of the girls in the room picked up the phone and passed it to her.

"Your screen is broken." The girl reported.

"And so?." Feng Alix retorted without a care as she folded her arms.

"Nothing." The girl replied before going back to her work.

"I'm not in the mood to continue with the fitting." Feng Alix said as she picked up her bag before leaving the fitting room.

Luckily, she was putting on her dress before leaving out of anger.

Her manager who was waiting outside the door for her was surprised to her come out so soon.

"Are you through already?." She asked.

"I'm not in the mood to continue, so please stay away from me." Feng Alix replied as she walked ahead without looking back.

"Why does she sound angry?." The manager asked herself before walking into the fitting room to find out what caused her mood to change.

When she got the whole details, she sighed. She spoke to the person in charge of the dress fitting to reschedule another appointment, before leaving.

"He couldn't even apologize! What's so hard about saying, 'I'm sorry?!'. I had a lot of pride in me, but I

still know to apologize sometimes. But he, he finds it so difficult!" Feng Alix screamed as she smashed things in her leaving room. She was so angry. She scratched her hair and pulled her shoe off her feet. She was looking like a crazy person now.

Chapter 23 - Reunion Dinner

Jia Li's break just ended, so she has to go back to school. Luckily, her father was able to provide money for her college fees.

"Mum, where did you keep the salt, I can't find it." Jia Li announced from the kitchen. She was making dinner while her parents were in the living room watching the Tv.

"It finished so I bought another one. Just look for it in the kitchen, you find it." Mrs. Qin replied with her eyes glued to the Tv.

Jia Li felt so frustrated. Her mother can never change. When she buys new things, she forgets to put them in the rightful place. But when you ask her about it so you can keep it properly, she won't remember where she left them.

Jia Li searched the shelves in the kitchen, but she didn't find anything. She had to come out from the kitchen and do to the living room.

Just before she could out of her mother, her attention was caught by a polythene bag on the dining table.

She walked to the dining table and checked out the content only to figure out what it was.

Jia Li was not in the mood to say anything, she took the polythene bag to the kitchen and resumed her cooking.

"Jia Li, have you found the salt?." Mrs. Qin asked after a while.

"Yes." Jia Li replied as she came out to set the dining table.

Mr. Qun sniffed the air because he could perceive something.

"This good girl is the food ready?." He asked as he turned his focus away from the Tv.

"Yes, dad." Jia Li replied as she walked back into the kitchen. She turned off the gas and started to dish the food.

"Wife, go and help her out." Mr. Qin whispered to his wife.

"Do you think she is in a bad mood?." Mrs. Qin whispered back.

"She looks unhappy. Maybe we can ask her after dinner." Mr. Qin replied.

Mrs. Qin helped Jia Li to serve the dishes.

As the family of three are, they made small talks. Jia Li's response was not easily heard.

After dinner, Jia carried the plates to the kitchen sink to wash them.

"Jia Li, what's wrong?." Mrs. Qin asked as she walked to Jia Li's side.

"You can tell something is bothering me?." Jia Li asked as she rinsed the plates under the tap water.

"Of course, your father and I are not blind. Tell me, what's wrong?." Mrs. Win asked.

Jia Li turned off the tap before turning to her mother to say, "Mum, I'm just worried about

Grandfather Fu, and I hope he is doing well."

"Oh! You're worried about the old man? Phone him then, you can talk to him and find out about his health." Mrs. Win suggested.

"Well, I did yesterday, but he didn't return my calls. Do you think he has forgotten about me?." Jia Li said in a dejected tone.

"Old Mr. Fu doesn't look like someone that would forget somebody so easily. Remember, he was in

the army for years. Alright, don't worry too much about him, he is fine.

He has children and

grandchildren to look after him. And maybe he has been too to look at his phone. Don't worry, he will

call you soon." Mrs. Qin said to her in a placating tone.

And just like Mrs. Qin said, Grandfather Fu was currently dinner with his children and most of his grandchildren.

"Okay. I will just wait for his call." Jia Li said as she took a plate cloth to wipe the wet plates with.

Mrs. Qin chuckled softly as she said, "look at you worrying about the Old Man, you must have really taken him as your grandfather."

Grandfather Fu reminds me of my grandfather, so of course, I have to worry about him. Alright mum, go and meet father." Jia Li said to her mother as she arranged the plates on a kitchen rack.

"Alright." Mrs. Qin said as she patted her back before living for the living room.

Jia Li heaved a sigh of relief as she continued with her chores.

Mrs. Qin went to the living room to join her husband to continue the Tv drama they were watching.

"What did she say?." Mrs. Qin asked immediately his wife sat beside him.

Mrs. Qin gave him the details, and he nodded with a smile. "Leave her be. Our daughter has replaced her grandfather with Old Mr. Fu."

"Ai! Have you heard from your Sister?." Mrs. Qin asked.

"No, why?." Mr. Qin asked.

"Nothing much. She is your only family member, so I'm worried about her on your behalf." Mrs. Qin replied.

"I haven't heard from her in a few months now. I guess she has a burden to bear. Her troublesome husband keeps on causing trouble for her. But I'm surprised she hasn't come to ask for my help in recent months." Mr. Qin said.

"Maybe her husband has truly repented." Mrs. Qin replied.

"Anyway, it's left for them." Mr. Qin said as they continued to watch the Tv drama.

After cleaning the kitchen, Jia said good night to her parents before retiring to her room.

At the Fu Mansion, the dining area was quiet even though there were up to ten people having dinner there.

The only sounds that could be heard were from their cutleries.

Grandfather Fu had three children, two sons, and a daughter. His first son, which was Fu Hua's father, had three children, two sons, and a daughter.

Grandfather Fu's second son, had a son and a daughter, while the only daughter of grandfather Fu, was married, but had no child.

The only person that was missing at the dining table was, Fu Hua and YingPei's Sister. She has been in Paris for two years now.

Fu Hua's mother organized this family banquet to make the old man happy. This was a family reunion after his recovery.

Grandfather Fu was happy to see his family members around him, but he didn't show it on his face, only his eating habits showed it. He ate his dinner heartily. Chapter 24 - Fu ChunHua Got Scolded

Fu Hua's mother organized this family banquet to make the old man happy. This was a family reunion after his recovery.

Grandfather Fu was happy to see his family members around him, but he didn't show it on his face, only his eating habits showed it. He ate his dinner heartily.

"Dad, eat more vegetables." Fu Juang suggested to Old Mr. Fu.

Fu Juang is the only daughter of retired Major General Fu. She is married but has no child.

"Mmm." Old Mr. Fu hummed in response as he picked more vegetables for himself.

Fu Hee smiled and wanted to contribute something, but Fu Lei pinched her.

'Ssss!' Fu Hee hissed in pain. "Why did you pinch me?." She asked her husband in a low tone.

"If you don't want to ruin father's appetite, then keep your mouth shut."

Fu Lei whispered back to her in a commanding tone.

"That wasn't necessary." Fu Hee said in an annoyed tone.

"Fu Hee, what's wrong, you don't like the food? But you were the one that organized this dinner, how come you don't like the food?." Fu ChunHua asked.

Fu ChunHua is Old Mr. Fu's second daughter-in-law. She was married to Old Mr. Fu's second son, Fu Geming. And she was the mother to a son and a daughter.

Fu Hee and Fu ChunHua are not on good terms, and they always made trouble for each other, just like what Fu ChunHua is trying to do now.

As Fu ChunHua raised this question with a harmless smile on her face, all the family members at the dining table, turned to glance at Fu Hee.

'Stupid woman! You are trying to get me in trouble.'

With Fu ChunHua saying this, it would ruin Old Mr. Fu's mood if care wasn't taken.

Fu Hee organized a Family banquet to welcome the head of the Fu family back to the house, but she is making a fuss over the food she oversaw being made?

That was a useless excuse that Grandfather Fu would not tolerate. And if she didn't say anything good to counter what she said, this family banquet she organized, would be fruitless.

Seeing everyone's gaze on her, Fu Hee faked a chuckle as she replied immediately.

"ChunHua, what are you saying? I organized this banquet, so how can I be unhappy with it?." Fu Hee asked.

"But just now, your face was squeezed in a frown as if you are unhappy we are having a family time together after a long time." Fu ChunHua retorted back.

Grandfather Fu totally ignored them, so as other members of the family. They continued to eat their food and left the two women to sort themselves out.

"ChunHua, you really know how to joke. If you bite your tongue while eating, will you be able to keep a smile on your face for the next few seconds?." Fu Hee asked her with a taunting smile.

"You..." Fu ChunHua said with a frown, but she was cut off by Fu Hee's next words.

"Alright, don't make trouble and disrupt this peaceful dinner. Father likes to eat his meal in peace."

What Fu Hee meant was that she was making trouble and purposely wanted to ruin Old Mr. fu's dinner, since everybody knew he liked to eat in peace.

"Fu Hee, you know that is not what I mean!" Fu ChunHua said in a raised tone. She was so choked up with anger.

"Whether you mean or not, you have to stop arguing and eat." Fu Hee said to her with a smile.

Fu ChunHua was enraged and was about to scream at her when Old Mr. Fu dropped his chopsticks and he chewed the food in his mouth in silence.

The sound of his chopsticks making contact with the ceramic plate was loud and caused everybody's attention to be drawn to it.

"Enough!" Fu Geming said to his wife in an authoritative tone. His voice was neither loud nor too low.

Fu ChunHua respected herself and picked up her chopsticks to continue eating.

Fu Hua and Fu Yingpei exchanged glances before they continued eating. It looks like the old man was about to erupt in anger, so the best way to savor the situation was to keep quiet.

Having swallowed the food in his mouth, Old Mr. Fu took some seconds off to glance at each person sitting at the dining table.

He watched their actions and took note of it. Then, his eyes rested on Fu Hee as he called out to her in a calm and steady tone, "Fu Hee."

Fu Hee was almost frightened, but she managed to keep her cool. She smiled as she dropped her chopsticks before looking at the old man.

"Yes, father." She answered with a warm smile.

"Next time if you want to organize a family banquet for me, ask for the opinion of the people you are inviting, so they know that they can't make trouble when they accept the invitation. Don't give an order, extend an invitation. I won't be angry if they don't honor it. But I will not tolerate it when they accept the invitation and come and make trouble for me, is that clear?" Grandfather Fu questioned with a peaceful look on his face.

"Yes, father." Fu Hee replied with a smile.

"As for those that are not happy with this banquet, forgive Fu Hee. But since you are here, enjoy the food and don't make trouble, otherwise, you can leave at once."

Grandfather Fu said as he glanced at each member of the family.

After saying his piece, Old Mr. Fu picked up his chopsticks and continued eating, so as the rest of the family members. Initially, they paused with their food when he was speaking.

Fu ChunHua was the only very pissed, but she had no choice but to be quiet and continue eating.

She just heard it from the Old Man now, that if anybody made trouble, he would chase the person out of the house, so did she dare to make trouble? Of course, the answer was 'NO'.

Fu ChunHua had to swallow all her grievances and continue to eat.

As for Fu Hee, she was the happiest person in the dining room. She was happy that her enemy Fu

ChunHua got indirectly avoided by the old man, now she can eat her dinner in peace.

Chapter 25 - Let Everyone Have A Taste

As for Fu Hee, she was the happiest person in the dining room. She was happy that her enemy Fu

ChunHua got indirectly scolded by the old man, now she can eat her dinner in peace.

After they were done eating, the servants took the plates away and served them deserts.

Chun-hee was very unhappy and couldn't even enjoy the sweet deserts.

And having found another opportunity to look for trouble, she eyed Fu Hee before slowly speaking up.

"Fu Hee, you really did not put father into consideration when ordering the chefs to prepare these deserts."

"What do you mean?." Fu Hee asked with a confused facial expression as she looked up to see the scorned look on her face.

Fu Chun Hee faked a worried look she spoke up. "Maybe you've forgotten, so, I will do you the honor

of reminding you. Father is already so old, and he just recovered, serving him these sweet deserts, what were your plans?."

Fu Hee scoffed as she spoke up, gracefully. "I think you should ask questions before you conclude.

Father chose the deserts himself, so I ordered the kitchen to prepare them for him. And, the sugar content in the deserts is less than ours, because I put his age and health into a lot of consideration.

Maybe if you were in the house always, you wouldn't keep making mistakes."

Fu Chun He's looked shock to learn that the old man chose the deserts he wanted and that there was a difference in their sugar content, even though they were eating the same thing.

Fu Chun Hee glanced at the old man who laughed repeatedly as he enjoyed his deserts.

Now glancing back to Fu Hee, she caught the smug look on her face.

Fu Geming glanced at his wife with an unhappy expression on his face, but his dear wife was too angry to notice it.

"Ah! Then it's my bad. I misunderstood you." Fu Chun Hee hurriedly said before the old man would get angry with her.

She didn't even apologize to Fu He's, because she felt it wasn't necessary. But admitting her wrong was already a slap to her face.

"Chun Hee, this is a family banquet that hasn't been hosted in several months. Maybe you should be quiet and savor the taste of these mouth-watering dishes." Fu Juan said to her with a smile before looking back at her deserts.

"You're right sister-in-law." Fu Chun Hee said through gritted teeth as she reluctantly picked her spoon to eat her dessert.

Fu Hee gave herself a toast in her mind, for defeating Fu ChunHua repeatedly today.

"I think you should stop talking and eat your food if you don't want to get thrown out through the doors of this house my father." Fu Geming whispered to her in an annoyed tone.

"Am I not allowed to talk anymore?." Fu ChunHua whispered back with a frown on her face.

"Who said you couldn't talk? But don't you think you've caused enough trouble? You didn't even win any around, and you still plan to be nominated? If father sends you out of the house tonight, nobody will accompany you back, just remember that." Fu Geming said to her in a hushed tone, before sitting properly and eating his deserts as if nothing happened.

'Fine. Even you are insulting me that I was defeated by Fu Hee. Just wait and see." Fu ChunHua said to herself as she squeezed her fist in anger. But when her eyes met with Fu Hee's victorious look, she smiled back at her as if she wasn't hurt by her attentions.

"Father, you can try the fruit wine, it is healthy and contains a little percent of alcohol for preservation." Fu Hee said as she introduced the bottle of fruit wine to him.

A servant who had been standing behind the old man stepped forward and picked up the bottle of fruit wine when she heard Fu Hee's words.

She opened the fruit wine and poured some into the Old man's wine glass. Then she closed the bottle back and took some steps backward.

Old Mr. Fu picked up the wine glass and took some sips from it, then he nodded his head in approval.

"The wine has a relinquishing taste and great quality." Old Mr. Fu added.

"I had someone get this wine for you, I'm glad you like it. Drink some more." Fu Hee said with a

radiant smile as she gestured to the servant to or more wine for the old man.

Fu ChunHua was seething while Fu Hee was all smiles.

"Fu Hee, you won't give some to us to have a taste?." Fu Juan asked with her gaze on her.

"Yes... Yes. It's so unfair that you gave the wine to father and left us out." Fu Geming added.

Fu Hee smiled as she answered to them, "Sorry, but the wine belongs to Father now. If you want to have a taste, you ask father for some of it."

Fu Geming looked away, while Fu Juan glanced at the Old Man who looked up and glanced at them.

"Let everyone have a taste." He announced as he relaxed his back on the seat.

"Thank you, Father." Fu Juan said as the servant stepped forward to pick up the wine, before going round to make sure everybody at the table has a little quantity of the wine in their glass.

"How is the taste?" Fu Hee asked with her gaze on Fu Geming.

"The wine is of good quality." Fu Geming replied with a smile before downing the whole thing. But then, he received a pinch from his wife, but he ignored her.

"Geming is such a waste to down that fine wine that way." Fu Juan said with pity in her voice as she took her time, drinking from her wine glass.

"Yes, now, all your wine is gone." Fu Lei said, making small talks.

Fu Geming glanced at his empty wine glass before glancing at everybody's wine glass and then he noticed that everybody still had something in their cup.

"Dad, I would have loved to give you some of mine, but unfortunately, I don't have enough for myself." Fu Meixu, the only female in Fu Hua's generation, spoke.

Fu Meixu was the daughter of Fu Geming and Fu ChunHua. She was also Fu Huan and Fu YingPei's cousin.

"It's alright, drink your wine. You never wanted to give it to men in the first place." Fu Geming said to

his daughter as he carried on with eating his deserts.
Chapter 26 - Fu ChunHua's Drama At The Dining Table

"It's alright, drink your wine. You never wanted to give it to me in the first place." Fu Geming said to his daughter as he carried on with eating his deserts.

Everyone chuckled softly, apart from Fu Hua who seemed to be absent-minded.

"Hey! What are you thinking about?." YingPei asked in a low tone as he nudged Fu Hua with his arm.

Fu Hua glanced at him as he replied, "Work."

"Oh! Do you think about anything apart from work?." YingPei asked with creased brows.

"I can see you are very free. Why don't you come and help out in the company? Come with your resume to the office on Monday, I will interview you personally." Fu Hua informed him before looking away.

"What?!" & YingPei said in an audible tone, attracting the attention of the other members of the family.

"What is it?." Fu Wei Lei asked with a frown.

"It's nothing," YingPei replied quickly and added an apology.

"YingPei, you have been idle since you came back, have you thought of what you eat to do?."

Grandfather Fu asked with his gaze on him.

YingPei let out a painful laugh as he replied, "No, grandfather I'm still adjusting to the environment. I will think of something later."

"If you still don't know what to do with your life, go and join the Army." Grandfather Fu said to him and looked easy without another word.

"What?! Grandfather are you joking?." YingPei said in surprise with his wide eyes.

Grandfather Fu glared at him, totaling ignoring him.

"Brother, help me out!." YingPei said to Fu Hua with gritted teeth.

Fu Hua glanced at him before looking at their grandfather.

"Grandfather, I already have work for him to do at the office. He would be joining us next week. There is much workload in the office since the Autumn show is coming up, we need more hands." Fu Hua said, speaking up for his brother.

"If that is the case, he should join the company as soon as possible. But if I see him idling around, he will have to join the army." Grandfather Fu said in a final statement.

"Thank you, Grandfather!" YingPei said gratefully.

Fu Hee was relieved that her son wasn't going to join the army. Just now, she was scared when the old man gave that suggestion.

"Thank your brother." Old Mr. Fu said to him.

YingPei turned to Fu Hua with a smile on his face to say a word of thanks to him.

"It's nothing, just stay out of trouble." Fu Hua said to him before minding his business.

"Yes," YingPei replied as he nodded.

Just now, Fu ChunHua was almost happy that YingPei was going to be sent to join the army, and then she would have something to gloat to Fu Hee about.

"Grandfather, I want to help out for the Autumn show as well." Fu Meixu said to Grandfather Fu.

"If you need help with anything that has to do with the company, meet Fu Hua, don't come to me."

Grandfather Fu said to her.

Fu Meixu sulked for being shunned by the old man. Swallowing her pride, she turned to Fu Hua to say with a sweet smile.

"Brother Hua, can I join the models for the show?."

"Tell your agency to submit your profile to the HR department if you are interested. If you meet the criteria, you will be informed and selected to be among the models for the show." Fu Hua said to her in a business tone.

Fu Meixu looked annoyed as she thinned like a child.

Fu ChunHua felt that Fu Hua had gone too far, and was being unjust to her daughter

"Fu Hua, how can you treat your cousin that way? We are one family, you don't have to treat her like she is an outsider." Fu ChunHua spoke to Fu Hua like the righteous woman she was.

"Aunty this is strictly, business. When it comes to the company, I can not bend the rules for anybody. If

Meixu meets the criteria for the models needed for the show, I will make sure she gets in. But if she

doesn't, she will have to try next time." Fu Hua said to her in a business-like tone. He didn't even bother to mince his words at all.

"Fu Hua, this is so unfair. Look at how you're treating your cousin, is it fair? But just now, you said you already have a job for YingPei, but he didn't even follow the protocols of the company, this is unjust!"

Fu ChunHua pointed out in anger

"Aunty, you're getting it all wrong. My brother asked me to come to the company on Monday for an interview, so I'm definitely not getting into the company through the backdoor." YingPei explained with a smile.

"Oh! You haven't taken the interview yet, but your brother already said to your grandfather that he has a job for you, what do you mean?!" Fu ChunHua said in a heavy tone.

YingPei was speechless with his Aunt's drama. Everybody knew that Fu Hua just helped him out from being sent to the army and that's the reason he told grandfather Fu he already had a job offer for him.

But now, it looks like his Aunt was making trouble for them.

"ChunHua, what do you mean?. Before you accuse anybody, think if your words are making sense or not." Fu Hee said to her, shooting lasers from her eyes.

Fu Hee very well knew what Fu ChunHua was driving at. She wanted to make trouble for her sons, but she would not allow her to succeed.

"Oh! Now you think it's unfair for your sons that I say the truth?." Fu ChunHua said to Fu Hee before turning to Grandfather Fu to continue...

"Father, you have to render justice. Fu Hua is partial with his treatment. He helps his blood brother to get into the company through the back door, but he refuses to help his cousin sister work for the company."

YingPei wanted to say something, but Fu Hua stopped him, so YingPei could only keep quiet and wait for the old Man's verdict.

Fu Geming tried to stop his wife from talking, but she wouldn't even listen to him, so he let her be.

As for Fu Hee, she was very angry, but she couldn't do anything, and could only wait for the Old Man to speak.

Chapter 27 - Fu ChunHua's Drama At The Dining Table II

Fu Geming tried to stop his wife from talking, but she wouldn't even listen to him, so he let her be.

As for Fu Hee, she was very angry, but she couldn't do anything, and could only wait for the Old Man to speak.

"Fu Hua is the Boss of FJ Styles, so every final decision in the company should be made by him. but

now you are involving me, let me make one thing straight. Anybody that wants to get into the

company, must go through the rules and protocols of the company.

nobody is entering through the

backdoor." Grandfather Fu said to them in a calm manner as he eyes glanced at each of them.

Grandfather Fu's words were the final say, and nobody would dare to go against it.

Fu ChunHua looked annoyed with the Old Man's decision. she thought he would punish the brothers,

but it now looks like he had other plans which wouldn't benefit her in any way.

Fu Hee smiled triumphantly as a smirk turned up on her lips, she gave Fu ChunHua a provocative smile,

which was reciprocated by a scorned look from her enemy.

Fu Meixu looked annoyed as she couldn't even hide her annoyance. She had a frown sitting on her

face after her grandfather's decision, because it didn't suit well with her.

old Mr. Fu glanced at his stubborn granddaughter and looked away without a care. it was Fu Juan that

said something to her.

"Meixu, I think you should be happy with your grandfather's decision. If you get into FJ styles through

your capabilities, it will be more appreciated, and you will be proud of it.

but if you get in through the

backdoor, others will think is unfair. And by the way, why do you need to be sad, unless you are not confident with your capabilities, and not sure of getting it if the rules should be put in place."

Fu Meixu looked more annoyed at her Aunt's speech, but she didn't dare to say anything because she was scared of the old man.

YingPei looked relieved after his grandfather settled the matter. Now, his Aunt wouldn't make trouble for them so easily.

"YingPei, I will monitor your work progress to be sure you're not slacking off. if not, the other option

of joining the army is still available." Grandfather Fu said to him.

"Huh!." YingPei said with his mouth agape. He didn't know why his grandfather was still interested in sending him to the army.

Grandfather Fu eyed him with a disappointed look on his face.

Hearing the Old man mentioning about the army again, Fu Hee's brows creased up in a frown.

'Why is he still thinking about sending my son to the army?.' She asked herself.

As for Fu ChunHua, trust that she would be happy with everything that goes against Fu Hee's wishes.

Just like right now, she is rejoicing in her heart.

Fu Hua glanced at YingPei and signaled him with his eyes. that eye sign was telling him to comply with the old man.

Thankfully, YingPei understood the sign, so he smiled to the Old man as he agreed to his opinion.

"Of course grandfather. I will work hard because I don't want to go to the army. But Grandfather, I just came back and do not have any work experience here, so things might not be too easy for me for a start."

"Stop complaining. A real man doesn't complain at the time of battle. He faces it with his wits and fists." Grandfather Fu advised.

"Thank you, Grandfather." YingPei said with a smile.

Fu ChunHua rolled her eyes, but unfortunately for her, she was caught by Grandfather Fu. Their gazes locked and she was so scared for her life.

The desert spoon in her hand made a loud noise as if fell from her hand and dropped in her ceramic plate.

She was still so shocked with what just happened that she didn't know she had drawn attention to herself.

Fu Hee wanted to know what frightened the annoying woman, so she followed her gaze to the old man and was in time to see him look away from Fu ChunHua's direction. 'How did she offend the old man?.' Fu Hee asked herself as she continued eating.

"Fu Hee?." GrandFather called out slowly, as he everybody looked up at him to hear what he wanted to say.

"Thank you for organizing this banquet for me, although I wasn't allowed to enjoy it. I like the wine.

Next time, ask your friend to bring a carton of it, over. Don't forget what I said to you earlier. If you want to host another banquet, send an invite." Grandfather Fu said as he got up from his seat.

"Yes, Father." Fu Hee replied with a smile.

Grandfather Fu said good night to them and they returned the greeting before he walked away from their presence.

When the old man mentioned about not being able to enjoy the banquet, everybody knew who he was referring to, but they didn't make the guess obvious.

After Grandfather Fu left, Fu Lei didn't see the need to stay anymore, so he took an excuse and left.

"Aiyah! Some people are so partial with their ways that they can't seem to hide it anymore." Fu

ChunHua said with a sigh and she sent a spoon of food into her mouth.

Fu Hee scoffed and completely ignored her because she felt that bickering with her was going to lower her standards.

Fu Juan put down her spoon as she gave Fu ChunHua a kind reminder.

"ChunHua if you continue in this way, there may not be a next time for you. Father left you today, but tomorrow, he may really throw you out of the house just like he said. He is leaving you now so that when he makes a decision, nobody will be able to stop him from enforcing it. So you better be careful."

Chapter 28 - Brought Up In A Lowly Family

Fu Juan put down her spoon as she gave Fu ChunHua a kind reminder. "ChunHua if you continue in this way, there may not be the next time for you. Father left you today, but tomorrow, he may really throw you out of the house just like he said. He is leaving you now so that when he makes a decision, nobody will be able to stop him from enforcing it. So you better be careful."

The smile on Fu ChunHua's face was wiped off her face. Right now she was annoyed because everybody seemed to have a problem with her, but not Fu Hee. 'Was Fu Hee better than her? Not possible.' She thought to herself. This time around, Fu ChunHua called it quits and ate her food in peace. Throughout the dinner, the only person that didn't say a word was Fu Geming and Fu ChunHua's son, Fu Ling. He was Fu Meixu's older brother.

"Son, do you want more?." Fu ChunHua asked, seeing that he was about to leave the dining table.

"No, thank you." Fu Ling replied. Then, he thanked Fu Hee respectfully before leaving the dining area.

"Ah! it's really good to have a son that doesn't give you troubles." Fu ChunHua said with a proud smile after watching her son walk away.

Fu Hee scoffed and looked away.

Fu Hua wiped his lips and got up to leave.

"You're leaving already?." Fu Hee asked, not surprised by his actions.

"Yeah. I have a lot of work to do, so I will get going." Fu Hua replied before walking away.

"Brother, I'm coming with you," YingPei said as he wiped his lips to join Fu Hua.

"Ah! What bad luck to lack table manners." Fu ChunHua said with her gaze on her food.

Fu Hee heard what she said, in fact, everybody at the dining table did. They would be fools if they didn't know what she was talking about.

A frown turned up on Fu Hee's face, so she was about to say something to her when YingPei beat her to it.

YingPei hadn't gone far when Fu ChunHua said those words, so he paused in his steps to give her a piece of his mind before walking away.

"Aunt, have you heard the saying that goes this way, It is better to be true to yourself than to pretend to be what you are not?"

Fu ChunHua almost choked on the food in her mouth as she watched YingPei walk away casually.

Fu Hee couldn't hold her laughter as she chuckled happily. Fu ChunHua turned her gaze to glare at her.

Fu Geming couldn't tolerate his wife's childishness any longer, so he walked away from the dining area with a scowl on his face.

"Why are you looking at me that way? Am I not allowed to laugh?" Fu Hee asked Fu ChunHua, as she couldn't continue to hold that life anymore.

"Thank you for the dinner." Fu Juan said to Fu Hee as she stood up from her seat before walking away.

Fu Hee returned the appreciation with a smile before turning back to see Fu ChunHua's ugly face.

"Are you finding all of this funny?" Fu ChunHua asked in an annoyed tone as she pointed with her finger.

Fu Hee stopped laughing and cleared her throat before conveying her thoughts.

"For your information, I am not happy that you sent my guest away with your stupidity. You couldn't even contain the fact that you were brought up in a lowly family. Since you asked for my opinion, I will tell you the truth. I think you deserve the reactions you got tonight."

"What?! What did you just say to me?." Fu ChunHua asked. She was fuming right now. Even her daughter who was sitting beside her felt that her Aunt had gone too far with the insults.

She was angry that Fu Hee brought up her family background.

"You heard me right. Now if you will excuse me, I have a better place that needs my presence, enjoy your night!." Fu Hee said to her before walking off.

"Did she just talk about my family?." Fu ChunHua asked with a twisted expression on her face.

"Mum is okay, don't do anything that will make grandpa drive you away." Fu Meixu said to her mother as she tried to calm her down.

Fu ChunHua hated the fact she was back to this place where she had to follow the old man's rules. She couldn't even scream to let out her anger.

She couldn't use curse words, and she couldn't break things to vent her anger or she will be punished.

In the old man's house, if you break or destroy anything in the house deliberately, you will pay twice the amount of it.

With all these rules, Fu ChunHua couldn't vent her anger, and could only swallow everything down.

Her fists were tightly gripping the table clothes and were on the verge of destroying them.

"That..." She started to say but stopped halfway as she was about to use a curse word on Fu Hee.

"Just wait, I will get you soon!." She promised before leaving the dining area with her daughter following after her.

The servant that has been standing behind the old man's empty seat waved bed hands, and the other servants appeared to clean up the dining area.

"Brother, do you think Fu Ling is as innocent as he looks?." Fu YingPei asked Fu Hua. They were both in the bedroom that belonged to one of them.

"I don't know. Fu Ling's thoughts are hard to tell because he doesn't give his emotions away. Is likely that he doesn't care about anything, or he is pretending." Fu Hua replied.

"Ah! I'm so confused." YingPei said as he scratched his hair.

"Go to sleep, and don't disturb me, I have work to do." Fu Hua said to him as he steeled in his seat and desk as he picked up a file and opened it.

"I don't feel sleepy,y," YingPei said as he went to seat on the bed.

"If you don't want to sleep, it's left for you, but leave my room, I don't want any form of distractions."

Fu Hua said to him.

He wanted to work right now, and he knew there was no way his brother would remain quiet as he worked it wasn't possible. Chapter 29 - Her Profile Couldn't Get Her Into FJ Styles

"If you don't want to sleep, it's left for you, but leave my room, I don't want any form of distractions."

Fu Hua said to him.

He wanted to work right now, and he knew there was no way his brother would remain quiet as he worked it wasn't possible.

"Brother, do you have a girlfriend?." YingPei asked, but he received a glare from Fu Hua for asking that question.

"Alright... Alright, good night." YingPei said as he raised his hand in surrender, before walking out of the room.

Fu Hua sighed in relief as he glanced at his tightly shut doors. Thinking about his girlfriend, he hadn't

heard from her in a while, was she angry with him? He thought...

Picking up his phone from his desk, he checked for messages and missed calls from her, but he didn't see any.

Let his pride get to him, he dialed her number. It rang twice, but nobody answered. He didn't give up and dialed her number again, and this time around, the call got connected.

"Hey!." Fu Hua said.

"Hello, Mr. Fu." Feng Alix greeted in a firmer tone.

"Are you angry with me?." Fu Hua asked.

"How can I? I'm not angry, it's just that I was sleeping before your call woke me up." Feng Alix replied

with indifference.

"Are you drinking again?." Fu Hua asked after a moment of silence.

Feng Alix glanced at the beer in her hand before sighing. "How do you know that?." She asked.

"I just know. At least I've known you for a year and I am well aware of your habits. Don't drink too much, and go to sleep early. I just called to check up on you." Fu Hua said to her.

"Good night." Feng Alix said to him just before he disconnected the call. Keeping his phone aside, Fu Hua got back to work. But just then, he became distracted as he saw a few images on the paper he had in his hand.

His thoughts right now were filled with Jia Li. And the way he remembered her, was the naive part of her.

'Why am I thinking about her?.' He thought. He was confused, because he already had a girlfriend, and Jia Li was not the kind of woman he liked, so why on earth was he thinking about her?

Forcing himself to get rid of those thoughts, he went back to the pile of work he had to do.

As for Feng Alix, she finished the can of beer she had in her hand, before going to sleep.

The next morning, everybody had breakfast at different time intervals, before leaving the house.

Old Mr. Fu had just finished eating when a servant brought his phone to him.

"Master, your phone." The servant said as she left the phone on the table before leaving.

Picking up his phone and checking it out, he saw missed calls from some people and messages. But the only one that caught his attention, was the calls and texts from Jia Li.

"This lass must have been worried about me." Old Mr. Fu said to himself with a smile as he read the texts from Jia Li.

Old Mr. Fu phoned Jia Li after reading her texts.

Jia Li was happy when she got the old man's call, and she kept asking about his health and was

relieved to find out everything was okay with him.
Old Mr. Fu and Jia Li conversed for a while. When Fu Lei came to speak to the Old Man about something, he saw him smiling and laughing on the phone.

The last he remembered, the old man doesn't laugh with people over the phone unless he was speaking to an old friend.

"Who is he talking to?." Fu Lei muttered to himself, before walking away.

After the call ended, Old Mr. Fu's face was filled with a happy smile. His countenance made him look approachable, thanks to Jia Li.

After the discussion at the dining table last night, Fu Meixu knew there was no way for her to get into

FJ styles with Fu Hua's help, and nobody could interfere with anything that has to do with FJ styles

unless Fu Hua gives the permission.

Now knowing that there was no way for her, as she couldn't get in through the backdoor, she went to her agency to talk to them.

Meeting her manager, she asked him to send her profile to FJ styles.

"I thought your family owns FJ styles, so why do you want me to submit your profile when you could

just get in through the back door?." Her manager asked with a look of confusion.

"I am so righteous and like straightforwardly doing things. I don't want to be labeled as someone who

uses the connection to make way for herself." Fu Meixu lied.

"If you continue having these thoughts, you will not go far in this industry. And besides, I don't think

your profile will get you into that place, you are not popular." Her manager said to her in all honesty.

"I know I am not popular, just do what I asked you to do." Fu Meixu said to him in gritted teeth ☹.

"Okay." Her manager said as he agreed to submit her profile to FJ styles.

Fu Meixu couldn't bear to say the truth, because she was ashamed. How could she tell her manager, of

people that her cousin refused to help her into the company after she pleaded with him? That is so

shameful.

And not just her cousin, even her grandfather that had the authority of making leeway for her, disagreed for her to be helped. She could only get into the company, through hard work.

She said she was righteous, but we were far from it. She was only pretending to keep her face.

The worst thing that could happen to her and cause her to be disgraced as if she ended up not getting picked after submitting her profile, would be a huge slap and embarrassment to her.

Chapter 30 - Request Approved

She said she was righteous, but she was far from it. She was only pretending to keep her face.

The worst thing that could happen to her and cause her to be disgraced, is if she ended up not getting picked after submitting her profile, that would be a huge slap and embarrassment to her.

When Fu Meixu went back that day, she called her mother into her room to speak with her.

"Mum, you have to help me. Today, I asked my manager to submit my profile to FJ styles, but he said my profile was empty and not recognizable, even if he submitted it, I wouldn't be accepted." Fu Meixu complained.

"What does he mean your profile is empty?." Fu ChunHua asked in an unhappy tone.

"Mum, you have to fight for me. Just because I'm a newbie, Brother Fu Hua doesn't want to give me a chance." Fu Meixu said in an aggrieved tone.

"Don't worry, I will do something about it. It's time for someone to pay his debts." Fu ChunHua said with a blank look on her face.

"Mum, you're going to help me?." Fu Meixu asked in an excited tone. She had a smile on her face as she held her mother's arm.

"Of course I will help you. Since your cousin doesn't want to help you, I will. I will not let them

monopolize everything." Fu ChunHua promised.

"Thank you, Mum." Fu Meixu said as she hugged her mother with a happy smile.

Fu Meixu knew her mother had her ways, and knew how to get around things. So asking for her mother's help, was the right thing to do since she wanted to get into FJ styles.

"There is no need. You're my daughter." Fu ChunHua said to her.

Fu Meixu's manager, met with the board of their agency to get approval before submitting her profile to FJ, they didn't approve of it, but the manager managed to convince them to take it as a trial.

Initially, they didn't want to agree because Fu Meixu was a newbie, and they had already forwarded the profiles of three of their models to FJ, but Fu Meixu's manager somewhat convinced them.

Immediately the request was approved, Fu Meixu's manager called to inform her about the progress, and she jumped up happily.

This was her starting point, she has crossed the first stage, and now going to the next. She would just sit at home and wait for her mother to take care of things at the other end.

Back at the Qin's residence, Jia Li had just dressed up to leave the house with her school bag when her mother called her into the kitchen.

"Jia Li, I made lunch for you, take it." Mrs. Qin said to her as she handed a bag over to her, the bag contained her lunch box.

"Oh, but mum you didn't have to do this." Jia Li said as she took the bag from her.

"What do you mean, take it and enjoy. If you can't make it back to the house on time today, sleepover there." Mrs. Qin said to her.

"Okay, mum." Jia Li replied before waking out of the kitchen.

Jia Li was going to school today, so she might not be back home if she finished late from school.

"Jia Li?" Mr. Qin said as he called her over. "What do you have in your hands?" He asked.

"Mum gave me lunch." Jia Li replied.

"I can not be left out, here, have this." Mr. Qin said with a smile as he dipped his hand into his pocket and brought out some money to give to her.

"Thank you, dad." Jia Li said happily before leaving his sight.

"Why do I feel like she appreciated the money more than the food I gave to her?" Mrs. Qin asked as she walked out of the kitchen. Who knew that she had been watching the father and daughter.

"How do you that? Maybe you're wrong?" Mr. Qin said as he walked towards her side.

"Did you not see that look on her face?. She was definitely excited." Mrs. Qin said as she pointed towards the door.

"It may be because she receives different brings from her father and mother at the same time. It's worth being happy for." Mr. Qin explained according to his own understanding.

"What about your sister, have you heard from here?." Mrs. Qin asked. Mr. Qin sighed before replying. "I spoke with her a few minutes ago. She told me she was going to be rich soon. Her husband was making a business plan with his friends."

"Wow! that's good news." Mrs. Qin said with a smile as she clasped her hands together.

"Good news? It will be good if her husband doesn't make any more trouble and focus on his new business plan, and I hope this one will work this time around." Mr. Qin said in an annoyed tone.

"Are you still angry about the money you lenc him last time?." Mrs. Qin asked as they both went to sit on the sofa.

"Of course I'm still angry about it. He promised to return my money when his business starts to make a profit, but what did I get in return? Nothing at all, not even an apology. He didn't start any business, and he squandered my money. It didn't even prick his heart to return my money as little as he can

handle. Forget about apologizing, he just hid from me and that's how I lost so much money." Mr. Qin lamented.

"Just forget it, no matter what you say, the money won't come back. Just take it as a huge sacrifice you made for your Sister." Mrs. Qin said, consoling him.

"I hope he won't come to ask me for money, because I won't have anything to give to him. But in all, I hope his business plans will work this time around." Mr. Qin said.

The man in question was the husband to Mr. Qin's Sister. Mr. Qin had only one sibling, Who married a man with a poor mentality. She was blinded by love and got married to someone who wasn't right for her. Chapter 31 - Games Played

The man in question was the husband to Mr. Qin's Sister. Mr. Qin had only one sibling, Who married a man with a poor mentality. She was blinded by love and got married to someone who wasn't right for her.

Now the thing is that almost every day, the man would cause trouble for her. The one thing good about their relationship is that they are still together despite the difference between them.

Mr. Qin's sister is so much in love with her husband that she still supports him. She is now leaning more to his side, now supporting his actions, apart from the ones she felt disturbed about because of her selfish interest.

Currently, They were rich now, since her husband managed to get a lot of money, or more like a loan from a source that had remained hidden from her.

As far as her husband didn't steal to get the money which he denied when she asked, she doesn't care.

She wants results and nothing else.

Right now, her family was living in bliss. Her husband had money to take care of her and her children, so she was not bothered.

Her only wish right now was for her husband to establish a successful business with his friends, so they would have more money and enjoy a splendid life.

Fu Hua has been very busy for a few days now. He and the various departments of FJ styles have been very busy preparing for the Autumn show. The Autumn show was a huge event hosted every year which attracted citizens and foreign customers. And because of their reputable name, earned from the quality of their products and how fast they deliver, they all strived hard to make sure they didn't slack off. FJ styles have less than two months to go, so they were all doing their best to make sure things were running smoothly.

Fu YingPei had just started to work under one of the departments, the Quality Assurance/Control Department.

Some of the major roles of this department include; Setting up Quality Standards, establishing Quality SOP, quality Assurance, quality Control activities at the Pre-production stage.

This department plays important role in any company, just like in FJ styles. If anything goes wrong with the quality of the materials produced the blame would be on the department, because they failed to do their job effectively.

This morning, there was a general meeting in which all the department heads were called to give feedback on their jobs so far. YingPei was not a departmental head, but Fu Hua asked him to be around for the meeting.

Fu Hua was the one, to make the final decisions if it was a delicate matter where the HOD (Head of Department) could not make a stand.

This general meeting has been going on for more than an hour now. Every department head was reporting their work, and stating their challenges and after making their reports, everybody in the

meeting room will put their heads together and give their opinion. Now, it was time for the Head of the human resource department to give his report. He announced to everybody about the selection of the models for the Autumn show, as he has made his final pick. Picking up the remote to the slide, he began to control it.

The first model that appeared on the screen was Feng Alix. There was no doubt that she would be the first person on the list because currently, she was one of the highest sorts after models in the country.

Alix Feng's agent didn't need to submit any profile to FJ styles, rather it was FJ styles that went looking for her.

The first time Feng Alix first collaborated with them was two years ago, and their company's sales were boosted.

The Human Resource Manager talked a little about Feng Alix since everybody knew her, before going to the other models on the list.

There were Twenty models in total. And when they got to the twentieth one, Fu Hua was shocked seeing the person's profile. Not only him but Fu YingPei was also shocked as well.

Fu Hua and Fu YingPei exchanged glances, before looking back at the screen.

The Human Resource manager still had a smile on his face as he introduced Fu Meixu and explained a bit about her.

"Fu Meixu, she has been in the industry for more than a year plus, although she doesn't have many notable works, she has a good potential and the most important fact is that she is the cousin to the CEO."

As he finished making the announcement, there were murmurs from the other departmental heads.

They totally were not in support of the last profile he brought up.

Fu Hua was quiet as he observed the Human Resource manager and the other departmental heads.

Fu YingPei felt that something was wrong with the Human Resource manager for picking Fu Meixu.

Not only that, he had the guts to mention to them that she was related to the Fu family.

What was he trying to achieve by that special information? His intentions were obvious. He knew that everyone would disagree for a newbie to join the Autumn show, so he purposely revealed to everyone about the relationship between Fu Meixu and their Boss, to stop them from rejecting that idea.

It was obvious that something was up with that Manager.

Fu Hua shut his eyes as the hushed noise continued to go on. He was wondering how the HR department managed to sieve her.

But he was not a fool, he knew that games were played for her name to appear on the list of participating models for the Autumn show.

Not being able to tolerate the hushed voices coming from every angle in the meeting room, Fu Hua raised his hands, and the noise immediately dies down. Then he slowly opened his eyes and glanced at the HR manager, before glancing at the other HOD in the meeting room.

Chapter 32 - Empty Title

Not being able to tolerate the hushed voices coming from every angle in the meeting room, Fu Hua raised his hands, and the noise immediately dies down. Then he slowly opened his eyes and glanced at the HR manager, before glancing at the other HOD in the meeting room.

"Fu Meixu might be my cousin, but no preferential treatment will be given to her, so you all can go ahead and air your views." Fu Hua said to them.

He knew the reason they were talking in a hushed tone, was because they were afraid he wanted Fu Meixu to be picked when she wasn't even qualified.

And now he has set their relationship aside, they were free to air their views and suggest whatever they had in mind.

The HR Manager was surprised by Fu Hua's words, but he dared not to say anything. All he had to do

now was to get his work done by making sure Fu Meixu was picked. Yes, it is as you think. The HR manager of FJ Styles once received help from Fu ChunHua to get into FJ, so right when Fu Meixu needed to get into FJ, Fu ChunHua went to meet him.

She didn't just convince or threaten him to make sure her daughter got in, she paid him off to get the work done.

He would be in trouble if he didn't succeed because he had already accepted her money out of greed.

So right now, he was doing everything he could to get Fu Meixu the green card.

Since their Boss has permitted them to give out their opinions, everybody began to say their mind.

There was an argument about why a newbie was picked for such a big show as the FJ Styles Autumn

Fashion Show, because in the history of FJ, they have never picked a newcomer in the industry, to

model, so why would Fu Meixu's case be different.

"Even if she's the CEO's cousin, she is still not qualified for this. This is a big event we are talking

about." The Marketing Manager said with a deep frown on her face.

"Exactly. People will think we are here to joke. Her profile is already looking at us, and telling us that

she doesn't have the qualifications to be here." Another male Manager heading another department

spoke. He was strongly against Fu Meixu being picked.

"If she is not picked, it wouldn't look good on the CEO's side, she is his cousin after all." Another

manager not really in support of Fu Meixu said.

He was looking at another picture. He believed that if Fu Meixu wasn't picked, there was going to be a problem with how people saw things.

"And if she is selected with this kind of profile, it will not look good on the company's side. Her having reached this level is already a stain on the company's image. Have you thought of the bigger picture?"

We have to maintain our standard or go higher, not coming down to a lower level." The Marketing Manager said in a strong tone.

The Marketing Manager was a woman in her thirties, who had a strong personality. And because of the results she was bringing, she was quite respected. And she was currently the youngest manager FJ Styles had.

After watching them for a while, Liu Longwei decided to speak up.

"The truth is that whatever choice we make, People will still have an opinion because her resume has already been submitted. Had it been it wasn't submitted and hadn't gotten to this stage, there wouldn't be any need for this. So, what do you suggest we do in this situation?" Fu Hua asked as his

gaze landed on the HR Manager before landing on the others.

At this point, YingPei who hadn't given any suggestion, raised his hand to ask for permission to speak.

He was not a manager, but Fu Hua asked him to come for the meeting, and now he wanted to suggest much thought.

"Yes..." Fu Hua said as he gestured to him to speak up.

"Sorry to butt in. But since things have come to this, just accept her. No matter what we do, people will still talk. And things are not that simple as it looks, so just accept her."

"Huh?."

Everybody in the room was surprised by his suggestion because they didn't believe that he would give such suggestions.

The HR Manager was the only one that had a smile on his face, even though Fu Hua had not made the final decision.

Hushed voices were coming from the sides. Some of them were discussing the matter. Some disagreed, while the others were contemplating.

Fu Hua glanced at his brother before looking at everyone in the room.

"The models selected should come and have their measurements taken within three days."

Fu Hua's words have already sealed off everything. His words just now, meant that Fu Meixu has been accepted.

Most of the HOD's had disappointed looks on their faces, especially the Marketing Manager. She couldn't hide her emotions. The rest had nothing else to say since Fu Hua had already made his decision.

Before The HR Manager could finish rejoicing, Fu Hua glanced at him.

"The HR Manager is hereby forbidden to make the final suggestion when it comes to things like this.

After making your pick during any form of employment, you are to meet the Marketing Manager for her suggestions, before meeting me."

After making the announcement, Fu Hua stood up and walked away with his assistant in tow.

His announcement caused the smile on the HR Manager's face to disappear.

Fu Hua had taken the right to make the final decision in his department away from him. So right now, he was just a normal employee in the HR department of FJ Styles. His title as the Manager was just an empty one.

The Marketing Manager gloated at his misfortune. YingPei smiled and walked out of the meeting room.

Fu Hua had taken the right to make the final decision in his department away from him. So right now, he was just a normal employee in the HR department of FJ Styles. His title as the Manager was just an empty one.

The Marketing Manager gloated at his misfortune. YingPei smiled and walked out of the meeting room.

"A lesson to be learned by anyone trying to take advantage of his or her position especially in a negative way." The Marketing Manager said as she picked up her files and walked out of the meeting room.

The HR Manager was so shocked by Fu Hua's final statement, that he had to sit on one of the chairs to support himself because he suddenly lost strength in his legs. The other Managers walked out of the meeting room. And those that pitied him were just a few. They tapped on his shoulder to console him before walking out. Fu YingPei followed Fu Hua into his office. Just before he could sit properly, Fu Hua asked him. "Why did you suggest picking Meixu?." "Oh, that?." Fu YingPei said as he crossed his legs. Fu Hua didn't reply to him and just fixed his gaze on him. Fu YingPei had no choice but to reply to him.

"This matter is not so simple as it looks. You know how troublesome Aunty is, she will never allow this matter to rest if Meixu is removed from the final selection list. Her name appeared here despite her profile not being acceptable, which means that strings were pulled to get her selected."

"And that is the more reason she didn't have to be selected." Fu Hua said with his finger on his jaw.

"No. Meixu is not qualified, and she tried getting in through the backdoor. The HR department of FJ Styles helped her out. All these are reasons she shouldn't be accepted, but have you thought of what will happen if this news leaks weeks before the Autumn fashion show? We won't be able to keep a clean face. And if you had insisted on not accepting Meixu, Aunty would have caused a lot of trouble, and even used the media to her advantage. Although you are not afraid of her, we wouldn't want any troubles at least at this time." Fu YingPei explained.

Fu Hua was silent for a while. His gaze moved to the paper in front of him, before slowly raising his head.

"I will have an opportunity of driving her out if she gives me one. I can easily replace her if she goes against any clauses in the contract."

"How do you mean?." Fu YingPei asked with interest.

"Fu Meixu and her mother are not straightforward and like to cause trouble, and I bet she will not stay at a place here. What do you think will happen to any model that will breach the contract?." Fu Hua asked.

"She will be fined, or will be banned from cooperating with FJ Styles in the future." Fu YingPei replied.

"Correct. There is nothing like second chances here." Fu Hua said.

"But don't you think she will become careful when she knows the rules here in other not to be chased out?." Fu YingPei asked.

"That would be good for her. If she has the talent and follows the rules here, I will let her stay and forget the fact that she got in through the backdoor." Fu Hua replied.

"I see. It will be great if she behaves herself. Brother, I will see you later." Fu YingPei said to him as he stood to his feet and was about to leave the office.

"Go back to your work." Fu Hua said as he waved him away.

Neither Fu Hua nor his brother YingPei was scared of their Aunt. But this Autumn Fashion Show was very important to them, so they didn't want a scandal before the big show.

Fu YingPei was right with his deductions. Since Fu ChunHua had a piece of insider information, she would be about to find out how everything transpired, and then she would make a scene after that.

Fu ChunHua was capable of causing troubles for them not minding the effect it would have on her in the family.

Old Mr. Fu was capable of driving her away from the family, but she wouldn't want to care about that as long as she caused severe damages to them.

Allowing Fu Meixu into FJ Styles, was not actually a bad deal. She had to walk on pins and needles if she wanted to stay out of trouble. But it might be difficult for her to maintain her cool, given how difficult her personality was.

When The HR department got himself and the news he received in the morning dawned on him, he

sighed to himself and consoled himself with the words...

'I will take this as a little sacrifice for the job given to me.' He said to himself before going back to work.

When it was almost time to get off from work, Fu ChunHua phoned Jim to know the progress of the work she asked of him.

"Your daughter made it after the final round of selection." The HR Manager announced to her over the phone.

"That's good. You did a good job." Fu ChunHua said with a triumphant smile on her face.

Finally, her daughter was going to get into FJ styles, just like her dreams were falling into pleasant places.

"I lost my Authority as the HR Manager because of it." The HR Manager informed her in a selected tone.

"What? What do you mean by that?&." Fu ChunHua asked as the smile on her face was frozen.

The HR Manager sighed before going ahead to tip her off of what transpired at the office, but he didn't give the exact details, because he felt it wasn't right for her to everything that occurs where she wasn't working.

"I guess you had a hard time dealing with the other HOD's just to help my daughter." Fu ChunHua said to him.

Chapter 34 - Excitement After Being Picked By FJ Styles

The HR Manager sighed before going ahead to tip her off of what transpired at the office, but he didn't give the exact details, because he felt it wasn't right for her to everything that occurs where she wasn't working.

"I guess you had a hard time dealing with the other HOD's just to help my daughter." Fu ChunHua said to him.

"It was difficult dealing with them, but it's good they had no choice but to give in since the Boss

stamped my opinion." The HR Manager spoke.

"Are you really sure YingPei spoke up for my daughter?." Fu ChunHua asked, still in disbelief of that fact.

She doesn't know why she's finding it difficult to accept that fact. Maybe it's because there is an amenity between her and Fu Hee.

"You mean the Boss's younger brother? Yes, he did speak up for Miss Meixu, and I think that is the reason the CEO agreed to let Miss Meixu go ahead with the final round of selection." The HR Manager confirmed.

"That's fine. I'm sorry about you losing your rights as the HR Manager, but just take that as a little sacrifice. When my daughter joins FJ Styles, take care of her." Fu ChunHua said to him.

"Of course, I will do that." The HR Manager agreed with a low laugh. After the call ended, Fu ChunHua had a frown on her face as she thought over some matters.

'Who knows what those guys are thinking about.' Fu ChunHua said to herself before going to find her daughter announce the good news to her.

Fu ChunHua found Meixu in her bedroom just in time after she came out from the washroom.

"Mum, do you have good news to announce because you look very happy?." Fu Meixu asked as she went to sit on the chair situated in one corner of her bedroom.

"Indeed I have good news, do you want to hear it?." Fu ChunHua asked with raised brows as she remained standing as she exchanged gazes with her daughter.

Fu Meixu observed her actions and said, "This looks like a piece of big good news. I want to hear it, so out with it already don't keep me waiting."

"You're not making this fun, can't you take a guess?." Fu ChunHua asked with a frown.

What she wanted to announce was such a piece of big news, so how could she just say it like that without suspense?.

"You got a special invitation to watch an Opera performance? You got a big contract? You finally got a special contact to meet your dream fan?"

Fu ChunHua asked all these questions with guesses, but she received a negative response from her mother, so she gave with the guesses.

"Your attempts were far from it. But since you tried, I will share the big news with you instead of waiting to be notified by other people. I just spoke with somebody I asked to help you get into FJ

styles." Fu ChunHua paused as she gazed at her daughter.

When Fu Meixu heard the last part she immediately shifted her position on the sit and sat upright with

a keen gaze on her mother. This was her area of great interest, so she was very interested in hearing

the great news her mother was about to shock her with.

"Mum, come on, go on, don't leave me hanging." She said with furrowed brows, her gaze never leaving her mother.

Fu ChunHua smiled more before breaking the news to her. "You were amongst the top 20 models FJ selected to wear their products during the Autumn show."

"Ah.Ah!!!." Fu Meixu screamed £ as she jumped up from her seat with excitement in her voice.

Fu ChunHua had to cover her ears with the loud shrieking sounds her daughter made.

"Calm down, unless you want your grandfather to throw you out of the house." Fu ChunHua reminded her with a smile.

"Who cares? I'm very happy. At least I am allowed to express my happiness." Fu Meixu said with excitement written all over her face.

"Of course you are allowed to be happy." Fu ChunHua said to her as she went to sit at the edge of her bed.

Slowly, her excitement died down as a funny thought came to her head. She approached her mother with a frown sitting perfectly on her face.

"Mum, are you sure about this? I believe you were not created by the person you hired." Fu Meixu

asked with heartbeats, beating faster than in her excited state.

"Sshhh... ㄗ." Fu ChunHua shushed her as she looked towards the door with a careful gaze, before looking back at her.

"Lower your tone." She warned her in a low tone.

Fu Meixu almost forgot that they were still at the Fu Mansion. She and her mother would be in trouble if this news was heard by the old man.

"The person I hired will dare not play games with me. Don't worry, your agency will soon contact you about it." Fu ChunHua announced to her.

"But what is causing the delay?." Fu Meixu asked with a frown.

At this point, she was very excited with the news that she was starting to blame her agency for being too slow with telling her about it.

"The decision was finalized some minutes ago, so what's the hurry? I bet your agency hasn't even received the news from FJ, so you are the first to know about it. But just pretend you know nothing about it, and act excited as you were when I broke the news to you." Fu ChunHua said to her.

"Okay, I will listen to you. But Mum, hope the person you hired is very reliable that he won't tell on you to Big Brother?." Fu Meixu asked with a little worry laced in her tone.

"Don't worry, he wouldn't dare to expose me even if your cousin suspects something about it. The person I hired is reliable, he even lost his right to make decisions like this because he helped us." Fu ChunHua revealed.

"Brother Fu Hua sacked him?." Fu Meixu inquired with wide eyes.

"He wasn't sacked, just that he has no right to his title anymore. But it's good you managed to get in before all of these happened, so you have to secure your position there. I'm very sure your Cousin would drive you out given any slightest mistake from your side." Fu ChunHua advised her.

ANNOUNCEMENT:

Dear Fans, I was away for some time, to settle and relax after getting through a heartbreaking realization.

There was an unexpected issue with 'Unpredictable Marriage' which was a mistake on my part, so you will be able to read it from two days later, except for the privilege readers who will only have access to the chapters till then.

'An Almost Perfect Life' has been paused and the updates will resume on the 1st of next month.

Lastly, I have a gift for ten of my fans from my three books. More about it will be revealed on my

Instagram handle @authorPaschalinelily

Thank you!

Chapter 35 - Pretense

"Brother Fu Hua sacked him?." Fu Meixu inquired with wide eyes.

"He wasn't sacked, just that he has no right to his title anymore. But it's good you managed to get in

before all of these happened, so you have to secure your position there.

I'm very sure your Cousin

would drive you out given any slightest mistake from your side." Fu

ChunHua advised her.

"Don't worry mum, I'll be very careful. I will not let this big opportunity slip off my fingers just like

that." Fu Meixu swore with a determined look.

"That's good. You need to take up more works now, and your agency will make sure of it when they

get the notification that you got into FJ Styles."

"Of course. I now have the opportunity of getting more works in this field. Very soon, I will be a C-list

model. I'm so climbing to the top without giving a fight." Fu Meixu said.

"Good. Fu Hee will be very annoyed when she learns of this news, and I can't wait to taunt her with it

at the dining table." Fu ChunHua said with a low chuckle.

Fu Meixu sighed and looked away from her. "Mum, I'm going out."

Fu ChunHua stopped laughing as she asked, "Where are you going to?."

"I'm going to have fun. Remember, I got into FJ Styles." Fu Meixu replied.

"No, it's too early. And besides, FJ Styles has not released any news. It will be bad that you are

celebrating too early." Fu ChunHua said to her.

"Okay, I will just have to go out at least. I can't stay at home and have grandfather thinking that I have

nothing doing and not suitable to work in FJ." Fu Meixu said as she walked to her closet to pick some

clothes.

"Okay, but no partying till the news is announced. Make sure to come home early for dinner." Fu

ChunHua reminded her as she stood to her feet and walked towards the door.

"Okay." Fu Meixu replied with her eyes roaming all over her wardrobe.

Later that evening, FJ Styles announced to the agencies their models were selected. They informed

them their models got in and sent them the contracts to sign.

FJ Styles someone and one of their lawyers to send the contracts to them and get their signatures on

it, to move to the next level.

After signing the contracts, the agencies their models got in, happily announced to the selected

models the good news.

Y Entertainment which Fu Meixu belonged to, had two people from their agency that was selected, Fu

Meixu and a top actress working with them.

The owner of Y Entertainment was surprised that a D-list celebrity got into FJ Styles, but he waved the

matter aside. They had two of their models joining FJ Styles, so it was good news worth celebrating.

Looking aside from the fact of how Fu Meixu got in which on the normal circumstances she wasn't

supposed to get in, Y Entertainment informed the managers of the two female celebrities under them

of the good news, so they could pass the news unto them.

When Fu Meixu got the news from her manager that she got into FJ Styles, she almost had her cover

blown because it wasn't new news to her.

She had this indifferent attitude when her manager announced the news to her. Now coming back to her senses, she pretended as if she didn't hear what her manager said to her.

The Manager who was initially surprised by her response was about to have his imagination running widely before he got the message that Fu Meixu didn't hear him, otherwise, she wouldn't have acted in that manner, so he repeated the news to her.

This time around, Fu Meixu acted the play perfectly as scripted. She acted shocked and surprised that she got in.

"OMG! 3 I didn't know I would get in." That was what Fu Meixu said with that facial expression. Her pretense was at another level.

"It's alright. You did a good job by getting in. Now the agency is proud of you. I will call you later when I get another news of the next step to take after signing the contract." The Manager informed her.

"The contract has been signed?." Fu Meixu asked in surprise.

"Yes. FJ said they would send a message across to us on when you would come for your measurements to be taken." Her Manager revealed.

"Okay, thank you!." Fu Meixu said with excitement in her voice.

After the call ended, Fu Meixu who was now back home and in her car, had a look of excitement on her face, as she began to make calls to get the best outfit to visit FJ Styles with for the time she would visit for her measurements to be taken.

After making the calls, she glanced at herself at the side mirror of her car to check her looks while plotting something in her head.

Seeing her looks were okay, She smiled to herself before fixing her facial expression to that of the one that was in utter excitement, before opening the car door and running into the house.

"Mum...Mum!." She called out with a loud voice and happiness in her tone as she ran into the house.

The servants could only watch as she ran into the house making noise.

"What is it?." Fu ChunHua asked with a smile as she saw her daughter running towards her.

Fu Meixu winked at her, giving her a sign to pretend and cooperate with her.

Fu ChunHua got the sign and gave a slight nod to show that she understood.

"Mum guess what?!" Fu Meixu asked with an excited tone, while the servants around watched.

"What good news is making my Meixu so happy?." Fu ChunHua asked with a fake surprised look on her face.

"Mum, can you believe it, I got into FJ Styles with my efforts!." Fu Meixu announced.

"What?! Are you sure there was no mistake somewhere?." Fu ChunHua asked with a surprised facial expression.

Chapter 36 - Who Knows If She Will Like It...

"Mum, what are you saying? Are you saying that I'm not capable?. My manager called me two minutes ago to announce the good news to me, and the contract has been signed already, so how can I be mistaken." Fu Meixu asked.

"Wow! That's such good news. We have to celebrate." Fu ChunHua is sad with a happy smile as she dragged her daughter up the stairs as the servants watched on with an obvious gaze.

Locking the door to her bedroom, Fu ChunHua asked, "The contract has been signed already?."

"Yes. My Manager informed me about it. Now, I have to prepare an outfit because soon, FJ Styles will be asking us to come over to have our measurements taken, and I have to look good as usual." Fu Meixu announced.

"I will take you shopping tomorrow." Fu ChunHua said to her.

Fu Meixu sighed in relief as a smile slowly appeared on her face.

"Now, I can't wait to taunt Fu Hee." Fu ChunHua said with an obvious smile on her face.

"Aunty wouldn't be happy." Fu Meixu said to her.

"That's exactly what I'm aiming for. I want to see her pissed off and not able to control her temper."

Fu ChunHua said with a little excitement in her tone as she smiled to herself, as she couldn't want to defeat Fu Hee with the news.

Fu Meixu's drama was done to indirectly announce that she got into FJ Styles and that she just received the news from her agency, and not that she got into FJ Styles with a big help.

At the dining table, the whole family gathered again for dinner. And while eating, Fu ChunHua and Fu Meixu could not stop the smile on their faces from showing, but more especially Fu ChunHua. She couldn't wait to make the big announcement.

Glancing at Fu Hee, and seeing her eating her food elegantly like a brought-up princess, Fu ChunHua gloated over her.

'Fu Hee...Fu Hee, let's see if you can still eat your food peacefully after this news.' Fu ChunHua said to herself with a smile as she put some food in her mouth and chewed on it.

Fu Hee didn't notice the brief gaze on her, because her mind was on the food she was eating.

Putting down her cutleries with a little noise that attracted the gazes of other family members, Fu ChunHua smiled apologetically.

She apologized to them with a big smile on her face. "I'm sorry. It's just that I am too happy, so I got a bit distracted, please carry on."

Everybody went back to eating their food. Grandfather Fu ate his food with a normal expression on his face, he didn't look disturbed at all like Fu Hee.

Fu Hee and Fu ChunHua were rivals, and any time any of them was happy, the other would become weary of the other, just like now.

Earlier on, Fu Hee had noticed that Fu ChunHua was just too happy today, and she couldn't hide the

smile, but she overlooked it. But now seeing her little actions at the dining table, she was sure whatever that was making her so happy like this, definitely wouldn't be good news for her.

"What's making you so excited?." Fu Geming asked with his gaze on her. He had noticed that his wife has been smiling since they gathered for dinner.

Fu ChunHua has been wishing for somebody to ask her that question, so she could talk. Now that her husband had asked her the reason for her happiness, why would she let the opportunity go?

Fu ChunHua pretended to be overly happy as the smile – filled her face. "Husband, you don't know, but Meixu got into FJ Styles. Her manager called her this evening to announce the news to her." Fu ChunHua announced happily.

Fu Hua pretended as if he didn't hear anything, and his facial expressions remained the same. But as for Fu YingPei, he almost choked on his food. Finally, he knew what his Aunt was playing at.

This revelation by her mother was an opportunity for Fu Meixu to smile happily as a broad smile appeared on her face.

"You should have announced such good news earlier. Meixu, congratulations!." Fu Geming said as he continued eating his food.

"Thank you, Dad." Fu Meixu replied with a smile.

Fu ChunHua had a smiling gaze at Fu Hee, who looked furious with the news.

Fu ChunHua was enjoying that annoyed look on her face, as her smile became provocative.

Fu Hee glared at her before looking at her sons, but none of them had their attention on her, so she looked more annoyed. She couldn't wait for the dinner to be over to ask her sons how the hell Fu Meixu got into FJ with that little capability of hers.

"Meixu, congratulations on getting in." Fu Juan said to Fu Meixu before continuing with her food.

"Thank you, Aunty." Fu Meixu said with a shy facial expression.

Glancing at Fu Hee, Fu ChunHua smiled as she looked away from her as spoke slowly.

"Some people are so jealous that Meixu got in with her capabilities, that they can't even congratulate the hardworking young girl making efforts by herself."

Then turning to Fu Hua, she said to him, but that was the greatest mistake she made that night, she shouldn't have directed any words to him, and now, she has to pay the price by being nominated before everybody, and her secrets, exposed.

"Fu Hua, you agreed to be fair in your judgment. A few days ago, you said you wouldn't allow anybody to get into FJ through the backdoor, and for that reason, you rejected your cousin. So now that she was selected because of her capabilities, what do you have to say about it?"

This time around, Fu YingPei choked on his food. He felt that his Aunt of his was very foolish. What got she had to say with her thick face that Fu Meixu got into FJ with her capabilities.

Which capabilities? Capabilities of getting in through the back door?.

Fu Hee felt annoyed that Fu ChunHua was making fun of her son now that her daughter got into FJ. But she still had doubts that there was a scam the mother and daughter did to get into FJ Styles.

Hearing that question directed at him, Fu Hua took his time. He dropped his cutlery 匕 and wiped his mouth with a napkin, before looking up at Fu ChunHua only to be greeted with that scorn look on her face, but he remained unfazed because he had an answer for her question, but who knows if she would like it.

Chapter 37 - Exposed

Hearing that question directed at him, Fu Hua took his time. He dropped his cutlery 匕 and wiped his mouth with a napkin, before looking up at Fu ChunHua only to be greeted with that scorn look on her face, but he remained unfazed because he had an answer for her question, but who knows if she

would like it.

"Actually I wasn't fair with my judgment."

These words coming out from Fu Hua's mouth caused eyes to turn to his side. Everybody at the dining table was shocked by the revelation.

It was only YingPei that knew what Fu Hua was talking about. He was about to release a bomb, and these people didn't get the hint, especially this foolish Aunt of his, who was smiling and couldn't wait for her turn to talk.

"At least now you have admitted to your wrongs, so Meixu and I will forgive you." Fu ChunHua said with a smile like she was offended but just had to forgive him because she was the elder.

"Fu Hua, what do you mean?." Fu Hee asked with a frown. She believed that her son, could not make a big mistake like this that concerned her pride, and besides, it looked like he had something else to say.

"I was waiting for this question, thanks for asking." Fu Hua said as he spared his mother a glance, but he didn't look grateful at all.

With everyone's gaze on him, he glanced at Fu ChunHua and said without mincing words.

"If Meixu hadn't gotten in through the backdoor, and YingPei hadn't pleaded to let her in, she would have been blacklisted by FJ, and then when the news spreads, it will be difficult to restore her reputation and land new jobs."

At this point, YingPei was the only one trying to control his laughter, so he covered his mouth with his hand and lowered his head.

The rest of the family members were shocked by the revelation and were ogling at Fu Hua and the angry-looking Fu ChunHua.

"Fu Hua what do you mean by the nonsense you just said?." Fu ChunHua asked in an irritable tone as her chest heaved up and down in anger.

Fu Hee smiled as she took some sips from her glass of water, but she knew this was not the time to

butt in. It was rare for her son to talk, so she would allow him and give him enough screen time.

"If you keep denying all of these, then I will be forced to do a thorough investigation and bring all the evidence in front of everybody and the media, and by then, we will see who was actually speaking nonsense." Liu Longwei said to her, and seeing that she was still trying to say something, he added...

"Just refute my words one more time, and I will show you what Justice actually means."

YingPei choked on his water and began to cough violently. He couldn't believe his brother could be this mean. He didn't even care about her face and kept slapping it repeatedly.

Fu Hee couldn't hold her laughter as she laughed out loud. This revelation by her son has indeed made her happy.

She couldn't believe that Fu ChunHua would be this shameless and thick-skinned to go through the backdoor and come to judge her son.

What a shameless woman!

Fu Meixu was so embarrassed that she began to hope the ground would open and swallow her up. But as for Fu ChunHua, she was so angry that she couldn't hide her facial expressions.

"Are you treating me?." Fu ChunHua asked in gritted teeth, but Fu Meixu touched her arm to calm her down. it would be better if she swallowed her anger before she got her into trouble.

"Aunty, you should know me by now that I don't play with my words. Just deny these facts, and I will dig up everything related to this matter. Excuse me." Fu Hua said as he stood to his feet and walked out of the living area.

He was angry as well that his Aunty was playing around with his company. He didn't like the fact that she decided to play her games in his company.

Fu ChunHua was so choked up in anger that she didn't know what else to say again. Fu Meixu kept patting her thighs to stop her from talking. Right now, Fu Hee was laughing so hard that she couldn't control herself. She found the situation very funny. She couldn't believe things would turn out this way. Thinking about it, she laughed with her hand over her mouth. Grandfather Fu was currently looking at everybody. He was quiet as he observed everybody. He knew with what Fu ChunHua did, Fu Hua was very angry about it because normally, he could have continued eating after exposing her, but he walked away, which meant that he was truly unhappy. Shaking his head, he put down his cutlery and shut his eyes. Opening them again, he faced his second son and asked, "When are you leaving with your family?." Everybody at the dining table was shocked by the question, because they knew for the old man to ask this question, he must have been fed up with Fu ChunHua's drama. It took a while for Fu Geming to regain his senses, so he cleared his throat and replied to the Old man awaiting answers. "In two days." "Leave tomorrow, you are done welcoming me. You have been absent from work, and it is not right." Old Mr. Fu said. Who would dare to refute his words? His words were not negotiable. Receiving the decree with regret in his heart, Fu Geming drank some water, While the Old man left the dining area for them. Fu Geming was ashamed of his wife, and because of her, the old man was asking them to leave. Sometimes, he didn't know how to deal with his stubborn wife. Fu ChunHua's facial expression became more ugly, so as Meixu. As for Fu Ling, none of this concerned him. He was just quiet as he ate his food while thinking about other things.

Chapter 38 - Brainless Fu ChunHua

Fu Geming was ashamed of his wife, and because of her, the old man was asking them to leave.

Sometimes, he didn't know how to deal with his stubborn wife.

Fu ChunHua's facial expression became more ugly, so as Meixu. As for Fu Ling, none of this concerned him. He was just quiet as he ate his food while thinking about other things.

Taking the opportunity that the Old has left, Fu Hee sneered at Fu ChunHua.

"ChunHua, who knew you were this shameless?. I can't believe you have the guts to get Meixu into FJ

Styles through the backdoor and still have the thick face to dent it. Do you know you would be

damaging her reputation if this news gets out? Normally, Meixu couldn't have gotten into FJ Styles

with the requirements they listed, but you managed to sneak her in, do you think people are blind?

You should have let Meixu work her way up, but you using this underhand method, tsk tsk tsk..."

Fu Hee trailed off as she there her face away.

"Fu Hee, it would be better if you shut your mouth and eat your food."

Fu ChunHua warned in a raised tone.

"Hey! don't you dare raise your voice at me, who do you think you are?

In this family, I have more

rights than you, and can throw you out since I invited you over, so you better behave." Fu Hee said to

her with creased brows.

This woman dared to meddle in her son's company, something she hasn't dared to do before, so she

was very angry about it. And now, she dared to raise her voice at her, it looks like she wanted a slap.

"Your upbringing should be questioned because you don't have respect for your elders." Fu ChunHua

said angrily.

Fu Hee scoffed as she said to her, "Are you now admitting that you are older than me?"

Fu ChunHua just looked like she just shot herself in the face. She was so angry that she didn't know

when she said that, but now, it was already too late to take her words back.

YingPei, Fu Ling, and Fu Fu Meixu looked surprised to learn this new news.

Fu ChunHua still had something to say, but Fu Geming slammed the table with his palm.

"Can you just shut your mouth for a minute and not look for trouble for once?!" Fu Geming said in anger.

Fu ChunHua was shocked by his sudden outburst and directly shut her mouth with a shocked gaze on him.

At this point, Fu Lei and Fu Ling got up and left the dining area.

Fu Geming was still angry with the fact he was asked to leave the house because of his wife's troubles, but instead, if the woman to feel sorry for what she caused, she was still shamelessly causing more troubles.

Fu Juan who has been quiet all this while sighed before standing up and leaving the dining area. She didn't have the energy to watch these people fight.

"ChunHua, enjoy your dinner!" Fu Hee said with her gaze on Fu ChunHua while standing to her feet.

After saying that part, she turned to YingPei who was still eating, and called out to him.

"YingPei let's go."

"But Mum, I'm not done eating." Fu YingPei said, but he received a glare from his mother, so he gave

one last look at his unfinished dinner before walking away with her.

Now left at the dining table were Fu ChunHua, Fu Geming, and Fu Meixu who had stopped eating since.

Seeing that everybody had gone, Fu ChunHua turned to her husband to ask, "Dis you have to embarrass me in front of everybody?."

Dropping his cutlery which caused a shattering sound against the ceramic plates, he said in anger.

"What about me, did you think about me when you were causing trouble. Now what kind of person does father think I am for marrying a trouble maker?."

"Are you calling me a trouble maker?." Fu ChunHua asked in a heavy tone.

"If you are not, then which other words best describe you?. Did you know what your pride has caused us now? You know you are guilty, but you still dared to show off about it, your brains must have been eaten up by vultures." Fu Geming said as he looked away from her.

Fu ChunHua's chest was heaving up and down. She was beyond angry for getting insulted repeatedly.

"What about you, are you innocent?." She asked.

"In fact nobody is innocent, but you are the only blockhead that will commit a crime and shameless boast about it. You don't know how thorough Fu Hua is? You think he is a fool? He cares about FJ and has poured out everything he has to bring the company to this level, and you think you meddling in it, will turn out well?. Don't you know that meddling with his company is like a slap to his face? He didn't even bring this up, but you dared to brag in his presence that Meixu got in through the backdoor, but he didn't know about it, and not only that, you dared to drag him in and rub it on his face. You are truly brainless!."

All that Fu Geming said is true. On a normal, Fu Hua wouldn't have said anything about his cousin getting into his company through the backdoor, but he was provoked by Fu ChunHua who was showing off to him that she smoothly got her daughter in without getting caught, so he had no choice than to reveal to her that he knew about everything, but just let things go.

Actually, he needed just one more provocation from her to bring out evidence and ban Fu Meixu from ever collaborating with FJ in her life, because he was beyond angry today.

Even his Old man can not take decisions for him about his company without asking him about it first,

so who was she to meddle with his company affairs?
Fu ChunHua was the foolish one indeed. Only she would commit a crime and shameless brag about it right in front of the person she committed a crime against, she was truly brainless just like her husband said.

Chapter 39 - Li Huan

That same night, Fu Geming asked Fu ChunHua to pack her things to leave the Fu House the next morning.

"Can't you speak to father to forgive me and allow us to stay for a little while here?." Fu ChunHua said to him with a frown.

"Don't you have legs and a mouth? Why don't you go and meet him yourself? Nonsense!." Fu Geming said as he looked away from her.

"Geming, are you acting so cold towards me? I am your wife." Fu ChunHua said to him with a hurtful look on her face, But her husband wasn't going to fall for her tricks. Fu Geming laid on the bed and shut his eyes. "All I know is that we are leaving after breakfast tomorrow."

Fu ChunHua wasn't happy with the decision he made. She didn't want to leave the Fu Mansion, she wanted to spend more time here, but it looks like her wishes would never come true.

The next morning, everybody gathered at the dining table to eat breakfast. It was quiet as everyone had a tacit understanding not to bring up whatever happened last night.

Recalling the events of the previous night, Fu ChunHua felt something pricking her heart. But who could she pour all her grievances to?. She sat there quietly and ate her breakfast.

As for Fu Hua, he already left for work early in the morning, so he was the only person missing at the breakfast table.

After breakfast, Grandfather Fu asked Fu Geming to see him in his study.

"How did I teach you?." Grandfather Fu asked immediately Fu Geming walked into his study.

At first, Fu Geming glanced at him in confusion, but he suddenly recalled as the flashes of all the

troubles his wife caused since they came back, came to his head.

Grandfather Fu sighed and asked him to sit.

"Do you still have authority over your wife? How can she keep going against the rules every time?

Caution your wife before your next coming?."

"Father, you mean we are allowed to come back?." Fu Geming asked in surprise.

"Of course you're allowed to come back with your family, but for now you should leave. Your wife just made matters worse by angering Fu Hua. You should leave with her. You are only allowed to come

back few days to the Autumn show." Grandfather Fu said to him.

He knew if he left Fu ChunHua to continue hanging around and causing trouble, it wouldn't be long before a fight breaks out.

"Okay, Father, we will leave and come back before the Autumn show."

Fu Geming said in agreement.

The Autumn show was in two months, so it wouldn't be a long wait.

By right, Fu Geming and his family were supposed to be living in the Fu Villa as there were more than

enough rooms to house the entire family. But because of his wife always being in confrontation with

Fu Hee, Grandfather Fu had no choice but to send him away with his family for peace to reign.

After talking with the Old Man for a while, he left his study for his bedroom, where his wife was sitting

on the bed with an adamant look on her face.

"Are you done packing your things?." He asked.

"Yes." Fu ChunHua replied in a dull tone.

"Then what are you waiting for? Take the luggage out or you call the servants to help you with it, or

are you waiting for father to call the guards to come and throw us out of the house?!" Fu Geming

asked in an agitated tone.

"Why are you shouting?." Fu ChunHua asked while standing with a frown on her face.

Fu Geming looked her up and down with an unhappy look. "If I go downstairs before you, you will be thrown out of the house, and you will not enter the same car with me." After giving that note of warning, Fu Geming left her sight. Fu ChunHua could only sit back on the bed and sulk.

Fifteen minutes later, Fu Geming as his family left the house with the servants carrying out their bags.

Fu Meixu looked reluctant to leave the house. And since the incident yesterday, she hasn't really discussed it with her mother.

Now the plan turned out bad, she couldn't help but hold some resentment in her heart. Everybody in the family would be giving her that dirty looks.

"What are you doing by looking behind, won't you walk faster?." Fu Geming scolded Fu Meixu when he looked back and saw her walking behind them in slow steps.

Fu ChunHua frowned and increased her pace.

After their luggage was put in the car, The family of four got into the two cars they came with.

"Brother, don't tell me you are happy we are leaving this big house." Fu Meixu said to her brother with a frown as she drove.

"Why don't you fix your eyes on the road instead of questioning me?." Fu Ling said to her with a glare.

Fu Meixu had no choice but to shut up and drive. She didn't know what was wrong with this brother of hers. He was so cold to everybody and would never support her. Wouldn't it have been better if he didn't have any older brother, because the one she had, wasn't playing his role?

At the Qin's comfortable nest, The family of three were together this afternoon, who h was rare.

There was no work at the construction site, so Mr. Qin didn't go to work. Mrs. Qin took a day off to relax, while Jia Li came back home for something else.

Currently, the family of three were sitting in the living room and watching a drama on the Tv. Jia Li was not that interested in the drama before, but her mother dragged her to come and join them, so she had no choice.

Now, her interest has been captured by the drama, so she was watching it with keen interest.

Not long into the movie, there was a knock on their door. The sound wasn't that loud, so none of them paid attention to it. But the second time, Jia Li heard the knock and went to open the door.

When she opened the door, she was surprised to see the manly figure standing in front of the door with some bags in his hands.

He has that smile on his face as he stared at her.

"It's good to see you again, Jia Li." The young man said with a smile.

"Brother Li Huan?." Jia Li said as she stared at the familiar face in surprise.

Chapter 40 - Her Senior In High School

He has that smile on his face as he stared at her.

"It's good to see you again, Jia Li." The young man said with a smile.

"Brother Li Huan?." Jia Li said as she stared at the familiar face in surprise.

"Are you surprised to see me?." Li Huang asked with a smile as he gazed at her.

"Yeah." Jia Li answered a little absent-mindedly. Glancing at his hands, she regained her manners.

"Brother Li Huan, please don't mind me, come in." She said to him as she opened the door wide

enough for him to pass through with the kinds of stuff in his hands.

While tailing after Li Huan, Jia Li's heart was beating a few paces faster than normal. She would be

lying if she denied the fact that she was affected by seeing Li Huan at her doorstep today.

"Jia Li who is there?." Mrs. Qin asked from the living room. But when she turned her head, she saw a

familiar figure walking towards them with some bags in his hands.

"Li Huang?." Mrs. Qin asked, standing to her feet in surprise. Mr. Qin also turned to glance over and saw the handsome familiar face.

"Is that Li Huang I'm seeing?." Mr. Qin asked with a welcoming smile.

"Good afternoon, Mr. Qin, Good afternoon, Mrs. Qin." Lin Huan greeted with a smile as he walked towards them with the bags in his hand.

Getting close to them, he kept the bags aside and shook hands with Mr. Qin.

"Li Huang, when did you come back?." Mrs. Qin asked as she gestured to him to take a seat.

Sitting down comfortably, Li Huan smiled as he replied. "I came back this morning."

"That's good. Your mother must have been happy to see you." Mrs. Qin said with a smile.

Jia Li who has been standing walked over and took a seat beside her mother.

"Yes, she was very happy to see me." Li Huan replied with a smile.

"Good... Good." Mr. Qin said while nodding in approval.

"Mrs. Qin this..." Li Huan started saying but got cut off by Mrs. Qin.

"Why the stress, Just call us, Aunty and Uncle."

Li Huan took the correction and addressed them as she told him.

"Aunty, Uncle, this is the little gift I bought from the city." Li Huan said while pointing at the backs he left at the side.

"All these for us?." Mrs. Qin asked.

"You shouldn't have bothered, you are a young man who just started working." Mr. Qin said to him.

"There is no trouble at all. I can't come to greet Uncle and Aunty empty-handed after some years now." Liu Huan explained.

"You did well." Mrs. Qin commended him.

Then turning to Jia Li who has been quiet, she said to her, "Jia Li, have you greeted Li Huang?."

Looking up slowly while trying to hide her embarrassment, she replied, "Yes, I greeted him at the door."

What she did at the door was not a greeting, but how would her mother know about it? And

definitely, Li Huan wouldn't mention it.

Li Huan and Jia Li have known each other for some years now. Li Huan was Jia Li's senior in high school,

but back then, they didn't know each other very well, and they only became close when they both

found out they lived in the same neighborhood.

Jia Li's parents have always known Li Huan to be Jia Li's senior in school because he used to walk her

home most times from school before he graduated from high school and went to another city to enroll

in college, so they became acquainted.

Mrs. Qin and Mr. Qin were happy to see Li Huan once again. They chatted with him and ask him about

his life and job, and it turned out that Li Huan was doing very well and also walking in a big tech

company.

"Jia Li, go and cut some fruits for Li Huan." Mrs. Qin said to Jia Li with a smile.

Jia Li excused herself and went into the kitchen. She was blushing when she came into the kitchen.

While in the living room, she felt Li Huan's gaze on her at every moment, and so she has been looking

for a moment to escape so she could fan her hot cheeks and breathe properly.

Fanning her face, she asked herself, "Jia Li, what is wrong with you?."

Feeling that the hotness on her cheeks and neck had reduced she sighed in relief and picked up some

fruits to wash.

In the living room, Mrs. Qin turned to glance in the direction of the kitchen while saying, "Why is Jia Li

taking so much time to cut some fruits?."

"Relax, it hasn't been up to two minutes since she left." Mr. Qin said to her.

"We have a visitor. I will go find her and help her out." Mrs. Qin said before disappearing into the

kitchen.

Mrs. Qin was not really bothered, she only made this excuse to go and check on Jia Li, because she

noticed something.

Hearing the footsteps behind her, Jia Li turned to see who it was.

"Mum? Why did you come in, you should have waited for me?" Jia Li said to her before going back to

cut the Apple with the knife in her hand.

"Are you disappointed?." Mrs. Qin asked as she walked to her side with a smile.

"Disappointed with what?." Jia Li asked in confusion.

"Are you disappointed that it's not Li Huan that came to look for you?."

Mrs. Qin teased with her gaze

on Jia Li while waiting for a response.

"Mum?!." Jia Li said in shock as she looked behind her to make sure no other person had her.

"What? Am I wrong?." Mrs. Qin asked as she took a piece of the fruit and put it into her mouth, her gaze

never leaving Jia Li as she chewed on the Apple.

"Mum, who gave you that impression?." Jia Li asked with a frown as she tried to stop her racing heart

from beating faster.

Chapter 41 - Her Secret Crush

"What? Am I wrong?." Mrs. Qin asked as she took a piece of the fruit and put it into her mouth, her gaze

never leaving Jia Li as she chewed on the Apple.

"Mum, who gave you that impression?." Jia Li asked with a frown as she tried to stop her racing heart

from beating faster.

"You gave me that impression." Mrs. Qin replied with a smile and seeing that Jia Li still had something to say, she stopped her.

"We will talk about this later. Cut the fruits quickly and bring it over, I will serve the water." Mrs. Qin

said as she opened the refrigerator and brought out four bottles of water.

She placed them on the tray and left for the living room. She returned to the kitchen to get the glass

cups, and after smiling at Jia Li, she left again.

Jia Li heaved a sigh as she patted her hot cheeks. She really wanted to see her face and check out if her

feelings were truly portrayed on her face. But too bad she couldn't see her face.

After cutting the apple, she washed some grapes and added them to the plate of fruits before carrying it out, while trying hard to manage her facial expressions. It was a hidden secret that she had feelings for Li Huan, she had always had a crush on her tall, smart and handsome high school senior, but she kept her feelings hidden. She didn't know if it was love since she didn't know what that means, but she knew she liked being around him.

Serving the fruits, Mr. Qin gestured to Li Huan to eat.

"Thank you!" Li Huan said as he picked up a piece of Apple to eat.

As they enjoyed the fruits, they talked about some things and a little memory from the past. But all in all, they had a hearty discussion.

"Aunty, Uncle, I will be leaving now." Li Huan says to them while checking his wristwatch.

"You are leaving already?." Mrs. Qin asked.

"Yes. I will come to visit again before I travel back." Li Huan said with a polite smile.

"You are free to come and visit anytime you want. You were Jia Li's senior in high school, and you always had her back, you can come and visit any time you want." Mr. Qin said to him.

"Then I would have to trouble Aunty and Uncle to take me in." Li Huan joked.

"It's not troublesome at all. We will be happy if you visit often." Mrs. Qin said as she patted his shoulder.

Mrs. Qin then turned to Jia Li and asked her to walk Li Huan out.

Jia Li smiled in agreement and followed Li Huan outside the house.

Outside the door, Li Huan stopped

in his steps and turned to glance at Jia Li, while Jia Li glanced at him in confusion.

Li Huan patted her hair twice before saying to her with a harmless smile,

"On my way back, I was

imagining what you would look like now, since I haven't seen you in three years, and it turned out that I wasn't disappointed. You have really grown into a beautiful young woman."

Jia Li blushed at his comment, but she mouthed a word of thanks. With him still staring at her with a smile, Jia Li felt the situation was awkward, so she cleared her throat.

"Brother Li Huan, when are you going to the City?." She asked as she gazed at his face.

"I took a week off from work, so I will be around for a week." Li Huan replied as he turned around and started walking away in slow steps, and instinctively, Jia Li followed him. "That's good." Jia Li said as she tried to hide the excitement in her tone, but it didn't go unnoticed by Li Huan, who smiled to himself.

"You look happy to see me, did you miss me?." Li Huan asked in a gentle tone while patiently waiting for Jia Li's reply.

Jia Li was taken aback by his question, and when she was trying to reply, she started to stammer. Li

Huan smiled and touched her hair again saying, "Don't mind me, I was joking. How is college?." He asked, changing the topic.

"College? college is fine." Jia Li replied with her face down. She was still embarrassed by his previous question.

"Alright, you can go back now, I will see you too." Li Huan said as he stopped in his steps.

"Tomorrow?." Jia Li asked with a slight frown.

"Why? you don't want to see me?." Li Huan asked with a smile, and Jia Li quickly refuted his words.

"No it's not that, I'm going to school tomorrow."

"Okay, we will see when you come back. Go back." Li Huan said as he gave her a little push.

Jia Li waved at him before walking back into her house. Li Huan resumed walking after he saw her winter her house. He had a smile on his face as he walked back to his house.

"Has he gone?" Mrs. Qin asked immediately Jia Li walked back into the living room.

"Yes." Jia Li replied and attempted to walk past her parents, but Mrs. Qin asked, "What did you two talk about?"

"You..." Mr. Qin said with an unbelievable look on his face.

Jia Li looked surface at the question as she called out, "Mum!."

"Alright, go to your room." Mrs. Qin said as she shoed her away with a smile.

Jia Li looked wronged as she walked back to her room.

"Why did you do that?" Mr. Qin asked with a frown.

"It's so fun teasing her. I don't know why she is so shy. I'm worried that she can be easily tricked since she doesn't have thick skin." Mrs. Qin said.

"Do you think by doing things this way it would work?" Mr. Qin asked with his gaze on her.

"It will work, at least she will get used to hearing me say things like that."

Mrs. Qin replied as she picked up the remote and turned on the Tv.

"No, if you continue teasing her, she may end up not talking to you again. You know how shy our daughter is, she will not be able to handle your teasing words." Mr. Qin reminded her.

"Okay, I have heard you, let's continue with the drama." Mrs. Qin said as she gestured to the Tv.

Chapter 42 - Her True Feelings

"No, if you continue teasing her, she may end up not talking to you again. You know how shy our daughter is, she will not be able to handle your teasing words." Mr. Qin reminded her.

"Okay, I have heard you, let's continue with the drama." Mrs. Qin said as she gestured to the Tv.

When Jia Li went back to her bedroom, she was blushing. Then she remembered that she didn't exchange contact with Li Huan, so she feels a little sad. But looking at the big picture, she smiled to herself because she was still going to see Li Huan again.

Jia Li picked up her sketchbook and sat on her desk, ready to create something new. There was an

assignment given to them to make a dress for the next runway show they would be having in their college ø.

Jia Li had to take the assignment seriously because something good will come out of it if her dress was chosen. She would start to make a name for herself. Jia Li spent an entire afternoon and evening, trying to sketch something new and desirable, but she failed.

When Mrs. Qin walked into her room in the evening, she so many crumpled papers on the floor, and then an annoyed Jia Li, sitting on her desk with a frown. The next minute, she rolled up the paper and was about flinging it when she met her mother's surprised look.

"Mum!." Jia Li called out and still threw the paper to the floor.

"What is going on here?." Mrs. Qin asked as she picked some of the crumbled papers to take a look.

"I'm trying to create something, but what I penning down is not what I want." Jia Li explained with a little frustration in her tone.

"But you have a nice drawing here, why would you discard them?." Mrs. Qin asked after glancing at the designs on the papers she picked.

"Mum, that is not what I want. That is not creativity. If I submit any of those drafts, my design will not be picked, and then I wouldn't be asked to join the competition." Jia Li revealed.

"Come on, calm down and relax. You are not getting the inspiration you need now probably because you are not focused. I think you are very distracted and need to. clear your head before any creativity can come to your head." Mrs. Qin ad iced as she walked up to her and hugged her shoulders.

Jia Li was still in a sitting position, so she hugged her mother's waist with a frown.

"Don't be sad okay? Think about what I said. Maybe you are this way because Li Huan visited and you

have a liking to him." Mrs. Qin said in a suggestive tone.

"Mum?!." Jia Li called out as she looked up at her mother after leaving her embrace.

"Jia Li don't look at me that way, you know I'm saying the truth, and this is beyond teasing." Mrs. Qin

said in a serious tone and she fixed her gaze on her.

Jia Li was quiet for a while before moving her gaze away from her. She couldn't refute her mother's

words because her words were true.

Mrs. Qin sighed as she pulled Jia Li up and dragged her to sit on the foot of her bed.

"Jia Li, talk to me, I am your mother. You always tell me everything and how you feel, and now, you

don't talk to me anymore. You know I wouldn't judge you, just tell me your true feelings and as a

mother and a counselor, I will advice you." Mrs. Qin said as she took her hand in hers and massaged it.

Jia Li sighed before speaking up. "Mum, I don't know if I like Brother Li Huan and just a mere

infatuation, but I know that I certainly do not hate him. Since he visited today, I've been thinking

about him."

Mrs. Qin smiled as she spoke in a gentle tone. "Looks like we are about to have a long talk. it's not bad

to like someone especially of the opposite sex, at least that shows that you are attracted to them."

"If you like Li Huan, be true to your feelings and don't hide it, because if you continue to hide it, you

won't feel at ease, just like now. You are bothered and can not concentrate on your work. This is the

first time you confessed that you like somebody, and I am really proud of you. Although these feelings

didn't just erupt, it was gradually built for some years."

"So mum, what do I do? I like brother Li Huan, but I don't think he likes me." Jia Li said with a frown.

"How do you know he doesn't like you? When he came today, he had half of his attention on you, and

I think he likes you. From your interaction with him, can't you tell his feelings towards you?." Mrs. Qin

asked.

"I don't really know. I know he likes me, but I don't know if it's the kind of love a brother has for his sister, or he sees me as a true woman. Brother Li Huan lives in the city, and there are so many women there, what if he has a girlfriend?." Jia Li questioned with a racing heart. She was afraid that Li Huan had a girlfriend already and then she wouldn't get to express her feelings. She liked Li Huan and would wish to date him if he liked her the same way, and asked her out.

"If Li Huan has a girlfriend already, that could be a problem, you don't want to be a man snatcher, do you?." Mrs. Qin asked with a knowing look on her face.

"A man snatcher? Mum, how could you possibly think of that word? You know I'm not like that." Jia Li refuted with a frown.

"It's okay, I was just saying. We are not sure if Li Huan has a girlfriend already, and there is only one way to find out." Mrs. Qin said in a suggestive tone.

Glancing carefully at her mother, Jia Li asked in a curious tone, "What way?."

Chapter 43 - Do You See Her As A Woman?

"It's okay, I was just saying. We are not sure if Li Huan has a girlfriend already, and there is only one way to find out." Mrs. Qin said in a suggestive tone.

Glancing carefully at her mother, Jia Li asked in a curious tone, "What way?."

Mrs. Qin smiled before leaning in to whisper into her ears.

"What?! there is no way I'm doing that." Jia Li said with a frown. That would be so embarrassing...

"If you don't do it, I will. I only want to help you." Mrs. Qin said while patting her shoulders.

"Mum, it will be great if you get to that for me." Jia Li said in acknowledgment.

"Of course I will do that for you. Just relax your mind and think of something else. Your inspiration will only come if your mind is relaxed. I'm going into the kitchen now, come and help me later.' Mrs. Qin said as she slowly stood to her feet.

"Thank you, Mum." Jia Li said after her.

"Oh, it was nothing, anything for you." Mrs. Qin said as she blew a kiss towards her.

Watching her mother walk away, Jia Li smiled to herself before standing up to pick up the paper mess littered all over her room.

She sat back on the table and picked up her pencil to draw, but she couldn't find any inspiration, so she put her papers aside and walked into the kitchen to help her mother out.

"You came out too soon," Mrs. Qin said to her.

"I still couldn't calm my nerves, so I decided to come out and help earlier instead of wasting time in my room doing nothing." Jia Li replied, and she took over with washing the vegetables from her mother.

"You're still bothered because of Li Huan. Don't worry, mother already promised to get you answers tomorrow." Mrs. Qin said to her with a smile.

Jia Li felt a bit relaxed and helped her mother to get dinner ready.

Back at Li Huan's home, Mrs. Li saw he was back and asked him with a smile.

"Did you see her?."

"Yes, I did. Mum, I thought I told you to rest and leave the cleaning to me?." Li Huan asked as he

walked over to his mother's side and took the towel in her hands away.

"I'm not sick anymore, I have already recovered." Mrs. Li said with a smile as she gladly let him take the towel from her.

"You are not through with taking your drugs. you're only saying this because you suddenly felt a bit relieved, and the first thing that came to your mind was to get back to work." Li Huan said as he kept the towel aside and gently guided his mother to the couch.

"Enough, I will listen to you. How is Jia Li, I haven't seen her in a few weeks now." Mrs. Li asked. She liked Jia Li and would be glad if they could become related, but she still hasn't made her stance known

to anyone.

"Jia Li is fine, and her parents are doing great as well. They asked about your health." Li Huan replied with a smile.

He just couldn't help recalling Jia Li's shy expressions. He smiled to himself before glancing back at his mother who was staring at him with a teasing smile.

"Mum, why are you staring at me like that?." Li Huan asked with confusion on his face.

"Do you like Jia Li?." Mrs. Li asked after a while.

"I like Jia Li." Li Huan replied, but with a neutral expression on his face.

His attitude confused his mother, further. Thinking that he didn't get her question right, she asked again.

"Do you like Jia Li as a woman? Do you see her as a woman instead of a sister?."

Li Huan felt that his mother's questions were a bit hardcore. She didn't even try to mince her words, and just asked the question directly.

'Well she did mince her words, but you couldn't get her, so she decided to go all out ♠.'

If Li Huan was eating something right at the moment his mother asked this question, he would have been rushed to the emergency room. Hoping on his food.

"What? Am I wrong?." Mrs. Li asked, not quite understanding the reason her son reacted that way.

Hello, she wanted a quick response.

"Mum, you're tired, go in and rest. I will clean up and prepare some food for you." Li Huan said.

"Are you brushing my questions aside?." Mrs. Li asked as Li Huan helped her up from the sofa.

"Mum, just go." Li Huan said to her as he pushed her gently till she was out of sight.

No longer having anyone to bother him, Li Huan lay back on the couch before sighing.

He didn't know what was wrong with his mother, but he prayed she would stop asking him questions like this.

After sitting for a bit, he picked up the hand towel and continued from where his mother stopped.

After cleaning, he went to have his bath, and after which he went into the kitchen to prepare food for him and his mother.

Their dinner was peaceful, unlike some people...

After Fu Geming went back to his house with his family, he was very annoyed and embarrassed with his wife, so he snubbed her.

He left the house without telling anybody his whereabouts and hasn't come back home. Now, it was time for dinner and he was nowhere to be seen.

"Ling, call your father and know where he is, he is not answering my calls." Fu ChunHua asked Fu Ling with creased brows.

"I don't think he will answer my calls either." Fu Ling muttered to himself as he dialed his father's

number. After some rings, the man decided to answer his call.

"Dad, dinner is served, where are you?."

"Eat without me." Fu Geming replied and ended the call almost immediately.

The call was on loudspeaker, so Fu ChunHua and Fu Meixu heard his words.

Fu ChunHua's facial expressions were ugly, and while Fu Meixu had a frown sitting on her face. As for

Fu Ling, he put his phone back inside his pocket and picked up his chopsticks to eat, totally ignoring all of them.

(NOTE: Dear readers, I'm sorry for the breaks in between. My wrist is getting better, but I don't have to wait till the pain disappears to continue writing.

I will try to update at least one chapter a day. You can check my Instagram page on how to claim the free coins, thanks for your understanding...)

Chapter 44 - Is This Pride Or What?

Fu Hua and his team have been very busy with the upcoming Autumn show, and they have been working relentlessly.

It has also been a few days since Fu Hua last spoke with his girlfriend. He finally had some time to breathe after working tirelessly in his office this morning. While relaxing, he remembered Feng Alix and checked his phone, but there were no calls or texts from her. He sighed and put his phone down, refusing to call her. He didn't have the time to placate anybody.

Fu Hua was used to people chasing after him. After the last call with his girlfriend, he knew she wasn't happy with him, but he believed he didn't do anything wrong, so he refused to indulge her.

Fu Hua put his phone back on the desk, refusing to phone her. He had a lot of work to do other than to placate that girlfriend of his.

A similar thing happened with Feng Alix. She was quite annoyed that Fu Hua hasn't checked up on her, and she believed he knew she wasn't in a good mood, but still refused to call her.

'Is this pride or what?.' Feng Alix asked with a look of annoyance. She didn't get a text or a call from her supposed boyfriend within these two days, and he was very comfortable. She was always the one calling to apologize, and he didn't know how to placate a woman.

'Such an Ice-berg!.' Feng Alix angrily.

After calming down, she muttered to herself, "Since you don't want to apologize and placate me, I will also do the same."

Since she had a photoshoot for an advertisement today, Feng Alix's manager called her to come downstairs.

That's right, due to her anger, she forgot that her manager has been waiting for her downstairs, so with the call, she was reminded about it and she picked her bag with her phone in hand and left her apartment.

At the Qin house several kilometers away, Li Huan came to visit. This time around, the family of three

was together.

As they were talking about jobs in the City, Mrs. Qin asked Li Huan a question, to his surprise, and Mr.

Qin's astonishment, because he didn't know the reason his wife would ask such a question.

"Li Huan, since you've been in the City for some years now and with a good job, I'm sure some young women will be fighting over you. Do you have a girlfriend yet?" Mrs. Qin asked with a smile as she gazed at Li Huan.

Jia Li felt embarrassed by the question so she threw her face away. Her face and neck were already red from the embarrassing question her mother posed.

Even though he was surprised by the sudden question which was personal, Li Huan decided to reply.

He smiled as he said, "No, Aunt, I'm still single."

"Good." Mrs. Qin replied. His response made her happy. She so badly wanted to wink at Jia Li and give her a thumbs up 'H, but then that will be oblivious.

'Well, there is still time after this to tease her.' She thought.

Jia Li on the other hand felt relieved that Li Huan was still single.

'That means I still have a chance.' Jia Li said to herself in an excited tone.

Li Huan didn't know the reason Mrs. Qin asked that question, but he felt that since he was successful and good-looking, it was normal for people to think he would have a girlfriend by now.

"Honey, why did you ask that question? Li Huan is young and successful you should respect his privacy." Mr. Qin to his wife as he held her hand.

"There is no problem uncle, this family is like a second family to me." Li Huan said righteously.

"Good!" Mrs. Qin said with a smile, so Mr. Qin had to smile as well.

After Li Huan left their house that day, Mrs. Qin immediately dragged Jia Li to her room, after she came back from sending Li Huang off.

"Mum what is it?" Jia Li asked as her mother dragged her to her room.

"Shouldn't you say something to me?" Mrs. Qin said with a smile as she directly looked into her

daughter's eyes.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said before climbing into her bed.

"What are you doing? You need to prepare something special for me, maybe a sweet dessert or something I like because I refuse to accept this verbal way of appreciation." Mrs. Qin said as she remained standing in her spot.

"Alright, my Goddess, I will prepare a sweet dish to say thank you. Can you leave me now?." Jia Li asked with a smile.

"No way, we are not done talking." Mrs. Qin said with an excited tone as she walked towards Jia Li's bed to sit on it with a smile.

"Mum! what do you want to hear?." Jia Li asked with a scrunched-up look on her face. She very well knew her mother was interested in gossip.

"What did you and Li Huan talk about, you took a while to come back into the house. Your father noticed and I had to distract him." Mrs. Qin spoke just like the good mother that she was.

"Nothing much. He asked how I was doing, then we exchanged contacts." Jia Li replied.

"Is that all?." Mrs. Qin asked with a smirk.

"He said he would call me later." Jia Li added as she laid down on her bed, refusing to look at her mother.

"I can see you're blushing, but there is no time for that. Come and make me your promised sweet dish, I will be waiting in my bedroom." Mrs. Qin said as she walked towards the door.

Jia Li raised her head and turned to look at her mother who was about to leave her room.

"Mum is late already, please leave it till tomorrow." She pleaded. She didn't want to enter the kitchen to cook anything.

"Hello baby, I'll be leaving for work early tomorrow morning." Mrs. Qin informed her.

Chapter 45 - Speaking In A Coquettish Tone

"Hello baby, I'll be leaving for work early tomorrow morning." Mrs. Qin informed her.

"That won't be a problem. I will make the sweet dessert for you, and come personally to deliver it to you at the hospital." Jia Li promised.

"That's fine by me. I would have loved you to give some to your dad, but he wouldn't want you to go to the construction site." Mrs. Qin said to her.

"Dad will certainly not agree, so I will keep his share, so he can eat it when he comes back." Jia Li replied.

"Okay, good night!." Mrs. Qin said to her before walking out of the room.

Jia Li sighed in relief from the fact that her mother had left her room.

Thinking about the events of the evening, Jia Li smiled to herself and rolled on her bed. Then discovering that her reaction was not

appropriate, she stopped rolling in the bed. Her smile paused as well as she got out of bed and went to sit on her desk. She has work to do.

The next morning, Jia Li's parents left early to their various workplaces, leaving her alone in the house.

Jia Li had college to go to, so after preparing her mother's special order, she had her bath and got dressed. And then with a school bag in hand, she picked up the lunch box and left the house.

She went directly to the hospital to deliver the food box.

"Do you have lectures today?." Mrs. Win asked in surprise after she saw the backpack.

"Yeah. Mum, enjoy the food, I have to leave now." Jia Li said. Then after passing the food box to her with a smile, she quickly left the hospital.

Mrs. Qin sighed as she watched her leave. She wasn't even able to say, 'thanks to her. And if she knew she had lectures today, she wouldn't have asked her to make food for her. It was too late to regret.

"I'd better eat this when it's still hot." Mrs. Qin said in a low tone before turning around to walk back to her office.

Li Huan did not call Jia Li last night, or in the morning of the next day, he patiently waited till evening before he called.

And Jia Li on the other hand has been waiting for his call, but that didn't mean she would get distracted when lectures were ongoing.

After her last lectures, Jia Li left the lecture hall. She was walking on the campus when her phone rang.

Checking the caller ID, her heart began to beat fast.

It was shown on her caller ID that Li Huan was the one calling.

Jia Li could feel that her hands were slippery because of the sweat which appeared as a result of her being nervous.

Jia Li answered the call but remained quiet till Li Huan spoke from the other side of the phone.

"Jia Li, it's Li Huan, how are you?." Li Huan asked in a gentle tone.

"I'm fine." Jia Li managed to reply in a calm tone.

"Where are you now, are you home?." Li Huan asked.

"I'm still in college." Jia Li replied as she tried to hide her nervous she was.

"Okay, call me when you get back." Li Huan said to her.

When the call ended, Jia Li felt like jumping for joy. She was very excited to hear from Li Huan. He said he would call her later, and he did call. Moreover, she did like his gentle tone.

Jia Li still had this love-struck look on her face, when she noticed a familiar face staring intently at her.

She looked shocked and almost screamed, but she was stopped by the young girl standing in front of her.

"Don't scream!." The girl said in a commanding tone, and Jia Li obeyed.

The girl was tall and had beautiful features. She was taller than Jia Li by a bit. She could very well pass as a model.

"DanDan what are you doing here?." Jia Li asked after she forced the upcoming scream down her throat.

"I saw a familiar figure from afar, then I guessed, this must be Jia Li. Then as I came closer, your voice confirmed my guess. Tell me, who were you speaking to in a coquettish tone?." DanDan asked with squinted eyes.

She didn't manage to hear everything Jia Li heard what Jia Li talked about on the phone, but she managed to catch all her expressions.

"What coquettish tone?." Jia Li denied flatly.

"Don't worry, you don't need to tell me. With time, I will find out."

DanDan said to her with a smile that was not a smile.

Jia Li smiled back at her, she didn't look like someone who was hiding anything.

DanDan observed for a while, and seen that she wouldn't be able to get anything from her, she finally gave up. She linked arms with Jia Li, and the two walked towards the campus gate.

They two chatted for a while till they parted ways since they were both going in different directions.

"At least I was not caught." Jia Li said to herself.

DanDan was in the Art Faculty, and she was aspiring to be a model. She has done a few photoshoots, but she was still not popular, but her college mates knew her dreams. When Jia Li was walking down the street which was close to her house, she met Li Huan. And this was a total coincidence.

Li Huan went to buy some vitamin supplements for his mother, and he was on his way back when he saw the familiar figure.

"Jia Li!." Li Huan called out with a smile before Jia Li could call out to him.

"Brother Li Huan." Jia Li called out in a gentle tone as they two met.

"How was college today?." Li Huan asked, striking up a conversation.

"It was fine." Jia Li gave a simple reply. She was still nervous. After receiving his call today in school,

and then seeing him the next hour, she didn't know how to react.

Chapter 46 - Dressing Competition

"How was college today?." Li Huan asked, striking up a conversation.

"It was fine." Jia Li gave a simple reply. She was still nervous. After receiving his call today in school, and then seeing him the next hour, she didn't know how to react. She was still a bit shy and didn't know how to face him. There was suddenly an awkward silence. Jia Li refused to glance at him, and kept her eyes straight. Li Huan glanced at her, and noticed she wasn't looking at him or saying anything, he thought she didn't want to talk to him and unconsciously shook the nylon in his hand, it was only then that Jia Li glanced at him.

Jia Li noticed the leather in his hand and asked with a curious gaze, "Brother Li Huan, did you go out to buy something?."

Glancing at the leather in his hand with a smile, he replied, "Yes. I went to buy drugs γ for my mother."

"Your mother is still unwell?." Jia Li asked in confusion. She remembered that he mentioned his mother getting better yesterday, so what happened?

"She caught a cold, so I had to go and go buy cold medicine. As for the other one, she has fully recovered.

" Okay. I will cook some porridge and bring it over, Brother Li Huan, see you later." Jia Li said to him before walking away in quick steps.

Li Huan had his hand stretched out and his mouth agape but he still couldn't do anything. He could only watch helplessly as Jia Li walked away.

Consoling Himself that she was coming to his house, he smiled to himself and walked towards the direction of his house.

He has other thoughts, but he shook them away. He wanted to go to the Qin house to wait for her, but he knew that move would be inappropriate, so he turned around and walked back home.

When Jia Li got home, she immediately started to prepare the porridge and started the preparation for

dinner.

After walking for two hours in the kitchen, the dinner and the porridge were ready. And with the sense that she might be delayed at the Li house, she served the dinner in thermo-plays and left them on the dining table for her parents.

Then she washed up and oiled up the porridge in a flask and left the house with it.

Mrs. Li was surprised to see Jia Li, and the latter welcomed her with a warm smile.

Jia Li handed over the flask to her as she said, "Aunty, I heard from Brother Li Huan that you caught a cold, so I hope you won't mind that I prepared such a plain porridge for you."

"You are such a kind and thoughtful child, thank you." Mrs. Li said as she took the flask from her. She offered her a seat, and just then Li Huan walked in with a warm smile on his face.

Mrs. Li chatted with Jia Li for a while, with Li Huan chipping in some words from time to time. Jia Li glanced at the wall clock in the living area before saying to Mrs. Li with a smile.

"Aunty, it's getting late, I have to leave now."

Mrs. Li smiled and allowed her to leave, but she instructed her son to send her back to her house.

On their way back to the Qin house, Li Huan and Jia Li chatted about little things, but mainly about Li Huan's life in the city.

.When they finally got to the door of her house, Li Huan said goodbye to her before turning away.

Jia Li smiled and walked in. Her parents were back already and were sitting at the dining table. Mrs.

Qin saw her walk in and called her to the dining area.

Jia Li smiled and greeted her parents before coming to her seat.

"Jia Li, where did you go to? You made a whole table of delicious dishes and disappeared." Mr. Li asked.

Since they asked, Jia Li had no choice but to explain things to them.

"How is Mrs. Li, now?" Hearing that Li Huan's mother caught a cold, the couple asked.

"Yes is fine now." Jia Li replied.

Jia Li's parents put more food on her plate and asked her to eat.

These days, their family was peaceful and harmonious. Maybe it was good that they were just three.

It's been a few days since the models were selected by FJ styles, and today, notices were sent to their

agency to notify them of the date and time to come for measurement.

Fu Meixu received the message from her agency, but she didn't sound happy. Since she was exposed

and confronted in front of the entire family by her cousin, she has been feeling down.

She was not as thick-skinned as his mother was happy that things were progressing in her favor since

their plans worked out.

"Fu Hua has let you remain in FJ styles, so this is the opportunity to get to the top. Behave yourself

when you get there because your cousin is still angry with us." Fu ChunHua advised.

She could tell her daughter wasn't happy, but she took the blame for the shame because if she didn't

provoke Fu Hua, none of this would have happened.

Fu Meixu sighed and slowly nodded. When the day for her measurements to be taken came, her

agency sent her and the other senior actress to FJ Styles with their company van.

On their way to FJ, Fu Meixu tried to curry favor with the A-list actress, but the latter gave short

replies, and not getting enthusiasm from her, Fu Meixu snorted in her heart and gave up.

'Wait till I get to the top and see if you still dare to ignore me.' Fu Meixu swore in her heart.

It seems that what was happening in front of FJ styles was a parade, because all the models that were

selected, came in their company vans, and they were all dressed as if they came for a dressing

competition.

Chapter 47 - Piss Off!

The models that came to FJ Styles to get their measurements taken, were ushered in by some of the staff. Each one of them dressed up to uphold their reputation and that of their agencies.

When they were ushered into the room already prepared for them, some of the models who knew themselves talked to each other.

Fu Meixu could see that she was the only model inferior in that room. She felt unease because nobody paid any attention to her.

Shortly, the HR Manager of FJ Styles came to address them. She also told them the rules and regulations they have to abide by, during the period they would be working for FJ.

Later, some people came to get their measurements taken, for different styles of the dresses they would be wearing during the Autumn Fashion show. The models were also asked to try out some dresses, jaunt to note the styles that fit them most.

In Fu Hua's office, his assistant just reported to him that all the models selected were present in the building except Feng Alix.

"Why is she not here yet?" Fu Hua asked. He had a little frown on his face. He was very disciplined and always kept to time, so he was a bit annoyed that Feng Alix wasn't there yet.

"I have no idea, Sir." The assistant replied in a low tone. He was afraid of Fu Hua's next action because he didn't like excuses.

"How long have you been by my side? Don't you know that I don't like such replies?!" Fu Hua asked in a heavy tone as he glared at him.

"When one of the models is missing, are you not supposed to call her agency to find out what's causing the delay, or were you waiting for their call instead? Should I teach you your work?." Fu Hua asked in an angry tone.

"I'm sorry, Sir, it won't happen again." The assistant said with his head bowed and stood in the same

position while waiting for further instructions.

Fu Hua calmed down before instructing him. "Find out the reason Alix is not here yet from her agency.

If the reason is not suitable, tell her agency that the contract would be terminated if she didn't appear in 30 minutes. If they want me to send someone to help them read the clauses in the contract, I will do that."

"Okay, Sir." His assistant replied as he raised his head.

Seeing that he was still standing there, Fu Hua asked with a frown, "What are you still doing here?."

His assistant scratched his hair nervously, as he asked "Sir, would you like to address the models?."

Fu Hua glared at him, and he saw himself sprinting out from his office without looking back.

Fi Hua sighed and glanced back at his work.

"Alix if you're doing all of this to get my attention, then you're wrong.

You should know that I don't

joke when it comes to working. " Fu Hua thought to himself aloud.

After Fu Hua's assistant passed the message to Alix's agent, they immediately called her manager to

know what was up at their end.

It turned out that the reason Alix didn't appear at FJ, was because she was ill, so she was currently resting at home.

"Why didn't you inform us, or FJ?!" The CEO of the agency asked the manager.

Before the scheduled date, Alix told her manager that she would go to FJ alone, that she did not need

to come with her. Her manager already knew she had a special relationship with Fu Hua, so she didn't

reject her arrangement. Only when it was close to the time to appear at FJ, did the manager call to

remind her, but she never answered her calls, so she had no choice but to go to her house to look for her.

Getting into her house she didn't see anybody in the living area, so she went into her bedroom in

search of her, only to see her lying on her bed all curled up. And because it was so sudden, her manager forgot to call to inform the agency and FJ. Feng Alix has two managers, her mother, and the current one by her side. But since her mother was promoted, the current one has always been by her side. "You know need to go to the hospital. The agency just called now to shout at me." Her manager said to her. "Pass the inhaler to me." Feng Alix said as she stretched out her thin arm from the duvet. Her manager who has been in her bedroom for the past 15 minutes, sighed as she passed the Inhaler to her. "You can't continue to stay here like this, I will book an appointment with the doctor." Her manager said to her while she made use of her inhaler. When Fu Hua got the news from his Assistant, he blinked his eyes for a second before asking him to leave. He was wondering if that was a drama played out by Alix to get his attention. "Well, I will call her later, I'm in the middle of work." Fu Hua said to himself as he turned over to another page of the document he was reading. After having their measurements taken, the staff of FJ, served some refreshments to the twenty models in the room, before sending them off. Fu Meixu didn't cause any trouble, and no model dared to cause any trouble, or they would be immediately disqualified and replaced. In the van, Fu Meixu glanced at the A-list actress sitting at her side. The actress coughed, and Fu Meixu picked up a bottle of water before passing it to her after uncapping it. The actress sneered as she pushed the bottle of water back to her. "I don't need your help. Don't think that I don't what is going on in your mind. You're trying to fawn over me for some benefits." Fu Meixu looked wrong and tried to say something to defend herself, but the actress caught her words

off.

"Don't even try to say that I misunderstood you. You're not even a fan, because you have never shown that side even though we work for the same agency. I am already sick of the fact that I had to share the same space with you, and now, you're trying to get close to me? Piss off!."

Chapter 48 - Fu Hua Pays A Visit To His Sick Girlfriend

"Don't even try to say that I misunderstood you. You're not even a fan, because you have never shown that side even though we work for the same agency. I am already sick of the fact that I had to share the same space with you, and now, you're trying to get close to me? Piss off!."

Coincidentally, the van arrived at their agency, so the actress directly for down from the car with the help of her assistance, after saying her piece.

Even though what she said was true, but Fu Meixu couldn't help being humiliated. At home, she was humiliated, and outside, she kept getting humiliated.

Now only she and the driver were left in the van. She was a newcomer, and so didn't have an assistant to follow her around.

Fu Meixu was so angry that her knuckles turned white because of the twisting. Her face also couldn't hide her anger. She felt like crying, but she tried her best to bury her emotions deep down her heart.

The driver heard everything and understood Fu Meixu's predicament, but none of these concerned him.

"Are you not getting off?." He tried to ask in a gentle tone. He didn't want to scare her off. Although he was newly employed and did not know who Fu Meixu was, he still pitied her.

Fu Meixu came back to her senses after the driver called out to her. She relaxed her knuckles before smiling in apology, then she stepped out of the car and walked into the building.

"Zhi Ruo, you dare to humiliate and embarrass me because I am beneath you? You belittle me so much, but don't worry, enjoy the dame while it lasts, because I will make sure to bring you down at the peak of your career, just you wait!" Fu Meixu swore.

When Fu Hua finished from work, he directly drove to his girlfriend's house without calling. He knows the password to her door, so getting in was not a problem. After keying in the password, the door made a ding and click sound, so he pushed it open and walked in like it was his home.

Walking into the tidy living room, Fu Hua could perceive the smell of porridge. A slight frown appeared on his face as he began to think about a lot of things.

As he was changing his shoes he saw an unfamiliar female shoe, and the frown on her face went deeper.

"Is someone here with her?" He asked himself as he proceeded to change into the slippers there, and walk into the living room, and there he saw a bowl of piping hot porridge, releasing hot steam.

"Looks like someone is here with her." Fu Hua concluded. Since their relationship wasn't public, Fu Hua would have left, but he directly walked into the house. And that is because he wasn't scared of anyone.

Just as he took his gaze easy from the porridge, he heard slow movements from the hallway, so he glanced towards that direction and waited patiently for the people to appear.

Feng Alix's manager came to her bedroom to call her out after preparing a bowl of porridge for her. And as they came out from the bedroom, they saw a tall handsome figure staring at them.

Both of them were surprised, but the manager was more shocked. Although she knew the person under her had some relationships with the person standing before her, she was still shocked to see him in her house.

"Mr. Fu!" The manager called out in surprise before bowing slightly in greeting, while still holding
unto the slightly shivering Feng Alix.

Fu Hua nodded in acknowledgment to the greetings. Then he put down the things in his hands before
walking towards them.

"How are you?." He asked as he took Alix Feng's hands and supported her to the couch.

"I'm fine." Alix Feng managed to reply in a raspy voice.

Although Alix Feng was putting on a sweater, Fu Hua could still her hot her body was, so he asked with
a frown.

"Has she gone to the hospital?."

The manager became cowardly in Fu Hua's presence.

"She refused to go, and she was too weak to leave the house, so I had to make some porridge for her,
so she could eat and gain strength to move about."

Fu Hua glanced between the manager and his girlfriend before sighing helplessly.

"Alix you're sick and you need to see the doctor get better. By the way, his did you get a fever?." Fu

Hua asked with the sick woman in his arms.

At this point, Alix Feng looked pitiful and fragile. Her lips were chapped, and her looks were dull.

Anyone that saw her current state will believe she was pitiful and would want to protect her.

Secured in Fu Hua's embrace, Alix Feng felt her heart warm up.

"I slept with the AC on, I forgot to turn it off." Alix Feng replied in a soft tone. Her voice also carried a
tinge of weakness in it.

"How can you be so careless. Autumn is coming and you need to be careful with your health since you
get cold easily. Make sure you wear protective clothing all the time." Fu Hua berated her in a gentle
tone, and she nodded obediently.

Then turning to her assistant who was still standing by the side, he said to her, "Bring the porridge and
feed her while it's still hot."

"Are you going somewhere?." Alix Feng asked somewhat afraid as she looked up at him.

"Relax I'm not going anywhere. Even though I can't leave, it won't be now. I just want to go out to make a call. I want the doctor to come and take a look at you." Fu Hua explained to her.

"No, please don't go. Make the call here." Alix Feng held onto his shirt while pleading with him in her most vulnerable state.

Fu Hua felt his cold heart defreeze to a certain degree.

"Okay, I won't go, I will make the call here." He promised as he took out his phone to dial a number.

After the first ring, the doctor at the other end of the phone answered the call.

Chapter 49 - I Love You, And That Is A Fact.

After the first ring, the doctor at the other end of the phone answered the call.

"Dr. Li, I want you to come to ***** to come and take a look at someone, she is running a temperature, and she is an asthmatic patient..."

After the call, Fu Hua kept his phone aside and took the porridge from the manager, and decided to feed his girlfriend by himself.

"Alix, open your mouth." Fu Hua commanded as he sent the spoon of porridge close to her mouth after blowing on it.

Alix Feng gazed at him, and only opened her mouth to eat the porridge when he called out to her again.

Fu Hua dipped the spoon into the bowl and scooped up another portion of the porridge and blew on it.

Then he sent it into her mouth as he asked, "Why are you staring at me like that, is something on my face?"

"I can't remember when last you were this nice to me." Alix Feng said as she managed a smile after swallowing the porridge.

"Are you trying to say that I've been mean to you these days?." Fu Hua asked as he fed her another spoon without any emotion on his face.

"Don't you know? Your attitude made me depressed, and at last, I had a fever." Alix Feng replied in a soft tone, as she continued lying in his embrace.

"I'm sorry. I want this Autumn show to be perfect, so I'm doing all I can. I'm sorry that I neglected you." Fu Hua apologized in a sincere tone as he continued to feed her. Feng Alix on the other hand, was very obedient as she ate the porridge he fed her without making a fuss.

"Do you still love me? I want you to assure me that you still care for me." Alix Feng said as she gazed into his eyes. She wanted to see the most of his sincerity.

Fu Hua's hand paused in mid-air as he stared into her eyes.

"I have already apologized to you, which means that you have a place in my heart. How many times have you see me apologize to other people?." Fu Hua asked as he resumed his movements and sent the spoon of porridge into her mouth.

"That's true, you hardly apologize to people, even to me. An apology is like gold to you which you don't easily give out." Feng Alix said as she became quiet in his embrace.

"Alix, forget about other things. As long you know that I love you, that's enough. I love you, and I'm sorry about other things. Now finish your porridge before it turns completely cold." Fu Hua said to her with a slight smile on his face.

Since he walked into her house today, this was the first time Alix was seeing him smile, so she became infected and smiled back at him as she finished her porridge happily.

"You look happy." Fu Hua said to her as he wiped her lips A with the napkin.

"And that's because you made me happy. I thought you would continue to be mean to me after finding out I was sick." Alix Feng said as she cuddled next to him.

"Why would you think like that?." Fu Hua asked as he held her in his arms and caressed her hair.

"You didn't call me even after finding out that I was sick. That got me worried, and then I thought you didn't love me anymore and would soon break up with me." Alix Replied.

When she was sure that the message of he'd being sick has been passed to Fu Hua, she patiently waited for his call, but she didn't receive any calls or texts, so her heart was embittered. And because of that, her thoughts began to wander.

Thinking that Fu Hua was tired of her now, she refused to let that thought go, as her mind and heart became entangled in a panic. She would never let Fu Hua break up with her. She didn't even want to imagine another woman enjoying everything she has ever received from Fu Hua, be it his warmth, shelter, money, love, connections, care, sex, anything at all. She doesn't think she can bear it so see another woman replace her, she would rather die or kill off that person for peace to reign. Thinking of the bliss she was currently receiving, Alix Feng smile as she tightened her arms around Fu Hua.

Feeling the reluctance of the woman to let him go, Fu Hua smiled as he patted her back.

"Alix, I love you and that is a fact. Don't talk about breaking up with me, because I won't. I will only break up with you if you will be the one to bring it up."

Fu Hua made a huge promise that he will later regret in the future. At that time, he wished he could reverse time to this day, and erase the words he said, but by then, it was too late till regret, so he had to deal with a lot of things that came as a result of this particular promise.

"Really, you mean what you say?" Alix Feng asked with a little excitement in her tone as she raised her head to stare at him as if to confirm what he said.

"Silly. You still have a fever, rest." Fu Hua said with a smile as he pushed his head back on his chest.

Right now, he actually meant his words, but who knew that he would regret it later?

Alix Feng's manager disappeared from their sight after passing the bowl of porridge to Fu Hua.

Now she knew how close their relationship was, she decided to stay away from them, in other not to be a nuisance to them.

The manager only returned to their sight some minutes later with a glass of warm water for Alix.

Alix took the glass from her, as Fu Hua asked, "Is it hot?."

"Not too hot, but I can manage." Alix Feng replied after taking some sips from the water.

Just then, the doorbell rang.

"I will get it." The manager replied as she rushed to the door.

ANNOUNCEMENT: Dear readers, don't mind the fact that I keep changing from 'Feng Alix' to 'Alix Feng'

it is the same thing. I just use the one I feel is suitable in the current situation.

'The Hidden Wife' will be going on Premium and privilege soon, which means that you will need coins or fast passes to unlock the locked chapters.

Chapter 50 - Arrangements To Come Over

The doctor Fu Hua called, walked in, and was surprised to see him there, but because of professional ethics, he didn't say anything and went ahead with the treatment plan after checking on Feng Alix.

The doctor prescribed some meds for her, after putting her on a drip.

"Fu Hua, you can go home, you've been at my side for hours now. You need to eat and rest to replenish your energy for the next day." Feng Alix said to him in a weak tone.

Fu Hua glanced at her worried before checking for time on his wristwatch.

"Mr. Fu if you're worried about her, don't worry I will stay with her till she recovers." Her manager said as she glanced at him respectfully.

"I will stay with her for 30 minutes more." Fu Hua said as he sat on the couch in the bedroom.

"I don't think I will last for 30 minutes. Just go back home when I fall asleep." Feng Alix said to him with a smile.

"You're worried about me when the situation should be in reverse. Stop talking and save your energy.

Remember that you have pending works, so you have to recover quickly and get back to them."

Fu Hua said in a kind reminder, and Feng Alix almost took it the wrong way, but then she calmed down

because she has known him for a few years and understands his words to some extent.

"Let's talk for a bit before I fall asleep. I didn't check what you bought for me, what did you buy?."

Feng Alix asked in a curious tone.

She almost forgot that Fu Hua visited with some shop bags in his hands.

She was too happy to be in his embrace, so she didn't check things out.

"It's nothing much. I just got a little something for you. You're a patient now, so I didn't want to visit

empty-handed." Fu Hua said in reply, refusing to divulge anything.

"I remember that I saw a small bouquet ń." Feng Alix said as she urged her manager to go and check

things out.

Her manager left the room and returned within three minutes later.

She placed the flowers in a vase with water and kept them in a good position in the room.

"I got you some chocolates and your favorite snacks. You can eat them when you get better." Fu Hua

said to her.

"Thank you!" Feng Alix said in a grateful smile. Although the gifts were not nit worth much, she still

appreciated them, because they came from him.

Within ten minutes, Feng Alix became so drowsy before gradually falling asleep.

"When she wakes up, tell her I will call tomorrow morning and will visit after work tomorrow." Fu Hua

said to the manager before leaving.

Gu Hua did as he promised. He phoned his girlfriend the morning of the next day and visited after

work with a bouquet ń.

He asked her to rest after recovery and told her that she could visit FJ to get her measurements taken

later.

When seven days were up, Li Huan traveled back to the city. Since he was in good talking terms with Jia Li, they didn't have to worry about communication between them.

"It's been two weeks since Li Huan traveled, do you two still keep in touch?" Mrs. Qin asked Jia Li about a very good day.

"Yes. But most times, we are both busy and don't talk till 3-4 days later." Jia Li replied.

When Feng Alix got better, she went to FJ Styles to get her measurements taken.

Two weeks to the Autumn show, all the products that would be displayed during the fashion show were ready, and the Quality control team examined them to confirm that everything was in order.

The next step FJ took was to invite the models for the dress fittings.

There were street rules and regulations with everything FJ did.

To avoid any sort of information from leaking, the models didn't go into the fitting room with their phones or bags. They also took off their shoes before walking into the fitting room.

The fitting room was rugged, and the AC was on, so nobody complained.

All the female models present were giving equal treatment.

The male models scouted by FJ, we're given a different date to be available for their dress fittings as well.

This was going to be a very big fashion show! ¶

Fu Meixu who has always been born in the mind to get revenge on Zhi Ruo knew that the opportunity was still far, and she didn't believe that playing small tricks on her will help, and besides, she couldn't do anything in FJ.

Fu Meixu believed that to deal with people like Zhi Ruo who looked down on her, one big fatal blow was enough to close the case, and so she decided to wait patiently for that appointed day.

Two weeks to the FJ Styles Autumn Fashion show, all the invites to the distinguished guests have already been sent out. Even the news carried the announcement. Two weeks to the D-Day, wasn't far as people were thinking about. Only the staff at FJ Styles knew that the time was close for one of the biggest events in the City, and the country at large. Many guests from different countries, States, cities, and cultures will be coming, so it will be a great event.

On this day, Grandfather Fu phoned Jia Li to remind her of the event. "Jia Li, the event will be held in two weeks, remind your parents about it. I will send trustworthy people to pick you up, so you and your parents do not have to be worried about your safety."

Grandfather Fu said to Jia Li.

"Alright grandfather, I will remind my parents about it, take care of your health." Jia Li said to him with a smile.

Then according to the Old man's instruction, she reminded her parents about the big Autumn fashion show the Old Mrs. Fu invited her to.

"I think the Old man invited you for one of the big fashion shows in the country because he knew your major, and wanted to give you a good exposure." Mrs. Qin said to Jia Li.

"I think the Old man invited you for one of the big fashion shows in the country because he knew your major, and wanted to give you a good exposure." Mrs. Qin said to Jia Li. "Yes, it's true. He knows this exposure will be beneficial to you, so he invited you to it." Mr. Qin agreed with a smile.

"I know. Grandfather Fu is so kind to me." Jia Li said in response.

"When you go to the City, you can meet up with Li Huan, it will be easy to see each other since it is in the same City." Mrs. Qin said to Jia Li in a kind reminder.

"That will be inappropriate. She is going to the Fu's house, so how can she visit Li Huan from there?."

Mr. Qin said with a frown.

"What is inappropriate, Li Huan is a friend, so what is so wrong about visiting a friend? And besides, the Old man wouldn't mind." Mrs. Qin protested.

"Even if the Old man wouldn't mind, but that action will question our upbringing. Jia Li, don't listen to your mother. Don't meet up with anybody after the event, just come home directly."

The argument ended with Jia Li's parents coming to an agreement that she wouldn't visit anybody, and come home directly after the event.

That same day, Old Mr. Fu called Jia Li's parents to speak to them directly about taking Jia Li for a week. He also assured them of Jia Li's safety.

The Old man felt that this would be a better step, and would also show respect to them.

Jia Li's parents were so happy and readily agreed with everything the Old man said to them. After the call, the couple was beaming with smiles, as if they had found a gold mine.

They even said to Jia Li. "The Autumn Fashion show is a big show you will be glad you didn't miss.

You are into Fashion and Designing, and your presence in this show will enlighten you more when you saw the creativity of the Top Designers in FJ Styles."

While this family of three was happy and talking about the Autumn Fashion show, Mr. Qin's Brother in-law was in a panic.

The Business he wanted to start up with his friend, turned out to have failed because he invested the money he was supposed to use to steady the business, which seemed like a good plan.

But the worse happened. It turned out that the investment he made with his friends, was a scam. All the money he had left, had been buried into the fake investment. He felt that his heart would stop beating the next minute.

Now, the loan sharks were on his neck. When the time reached for him to return the money to them,

he didn't even have a penny to return, what devastating news. And because of that, he hasn't been sleeping in his house, because he didn't want his wife to notice what was wrong with him. His wife on the other hand thought that he was busy with the new business he was starting with his friends, and so didn't complain. She noticed that he would only come back for breakfast and lunch, and then disappear again in the evening. He looked as if he had lost a lot of weight, so she became worried and asked about it, but he waved the question away. "It's the stress of starting a new business." "When the Business starts up, you won't be looking this haggard and tired again, eat more." His wife assured him by putting more vegetables and meat on his plate. Glancing at the table filled with different kinds of expensive dishes meant for the rich, the man suddenly felt that his mouth was bitter, and he suddenly lost appetite for the food.

Thinking that his life was already on the line, he didn't know what to do. He has already delayed the repayment by a month and a half, what was he going to do? A week to the Autumn Show, Fu Geming returned to the Fu Villa with his family, per agreement with the old Man.

When he came back with his family, there wasn't any enthusiasm from the servants, but they didn't dare to show it off so blatantly. What the servants were thinking, was that the trouble maker was back, and there wasn't going to be Peace for a few days. Of course, Fu ChunHua didn't know what the servants thought about her. She wasn't even in the mood to be happy, because Fu Hee her nemesis was still around, and wouldn't forget to take the chance to gloat on her. The last time, she was forced to leave, and now that she has come back because the Old man allowed

them to, she was sure that Fu Hee would make fun of her. When Fu Geming arrived with his family, they only met Old Mr. Fu and Fu Hee. Fu Hua and Fu YingPei were in the company, while his brother, Fu Wang Lei, was busy with some military affairs, so hasn't been around for a few days now. Fu Hee gave them a warm welcome, while the Old Man glanced at them and nodded in return to their greetings.

"Father, how is your health now?." Fu ChunHua asked with a fawning smile on her face.

"If you can't see that I'm healthy, are you wishing for me to suddenly fall ill, so you can do as you like in this family?". Old General Fu asked sternly.

Fu ChunHua suddenly became afraid of his words. The worst part of it all was that she didn't even know how to refute her words.

Fu Hee felt gladdened in her heart with the atmosphere. It felt good seeing Fu ChunHua in a dilemma.

Seeing that the atmosphere was tensed, Fu Geming decided to speak up.

"Father please forgive her, she was only trying to say something nice after causing trouble last time."

'More like guilt-stricken.' Fu Hee sneered in her heart.

ANNOUNCEMENT: I will postpone this novel going premium this week, in return, let's work hard to reach 200 power stones at the end of this week, then you will also get rewarded with a mass release of 5 chapters on 18/07/2021. So please, give all your power stones to this book, and you will get the reward of a mass release ×.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters. Chapter 52 - As For Your Apologies, I Will Accept

"Father please forgive her, she was only trying to say something nice after causing trouble last time."

'More like guilt-stricken.' Fu Hee sneered in her heart.

"ChunHua, don't forget the rules this time around. If you cause trouble, I will immediately kick you out

and ban you from ever stepping your feet into this house. Secondly, when Fu Hua comes back, take Meixu with you and go and apologize to him for meddling with his company." Grandfather Fu said to her

"Yes, Father." Fu ChunHua replied as her heart was squeezed in pain. She couldn't believe the Old man asked her to Apologize to Fu Hua. How can an elder apologize to a younger generation?

Fu ChunHua thought with a sense of pride in her.

Old Mr. Fu waved his hand, asking them to leave.

"When Fu Hua comes back, ask him to see me in my study." Old Mr. Fu said to Fu Hee before walking away.

.When the Old man was finally out of sight, a smile played on her face as she folded her arms.

Who knows what she was thinking.

When Fu Hua returned from work, Fu Hee went to greet him. She was all smiles as she took his coat from him.

"Fu Hua, you're back."

"Mmm." Fu Hua hummed in response as he let her take his coat. But he was still waiting for her to say

what she wanted because it was rare for her to welcome him.

Fu Hee didn't say anything to him and only led the way to his bedroom.

"Your Uncle came back with his family today." Du Hee revealed as she hung his coat on the coat hanger in his room.

"I know." Fu Hua replied as he removed his cufflinks and kept them on the table.

"Oh!." Fu Hee replied.

There was silence for a few seconds before Fu Hua spoke up slowly,

"Mum, what do you want?."

"Ah! that? Your grandfather wants to see you in his study. So, freshen up and go and meet, I will go

and check on the dinner." Fu Hee said to him with a smile.

Initially, she was tempted to gossip with him, but she knew that would be a wrong move.

Who was Fu Hua, and what kind of person is he?

"Noted." Fu Hu said to her before walking into his closet. Fu Hee sighed as she watched him walk away. She wanted to ask him about work, but he had already walked away, so it was a bit late.

After having a bath, Fu Hee changed into some clothes. The clothes may have looked casual at first glance, but if you take another look, you will know that this fashion God was still practicing fashion even at home.

Coming out of his bedroom, he saw his younger brother approaching. "Where did you go to?" Fu Hua asked with a frown when he perceived the stench of alcohol from him. Fu YingPei winked at his brother. "I went to hang out with some friends." "You reek of alcohol. How much did you drink?" Fu asked as his gaze narrowed down to him.

"I didn't drink much. Maybe two or three bottles. But don't worry, I'm not drunk, and I didn't drive home, so I will have to trouble you to give me a ride to work tomorrow." YingPei said to him with a smile, then he tried to walk past him.

"Where do you think you're going to? Are you sure you're okay? Who brought you home?" Fu Hua asked as he blocked his way.

"I came home in a cab, and then had to make a call to be picked up from the gates, you know, it's a long-distance from the gate to the house. I'm going to my bedroom, I need to cleanse myself from the stench of the alcohol the drunkard spilled on me." YingPei said and sighed at the end of his statement.

Well, that explains the reason he smelled like he was soaked in a gallon of alcohol.

"You're going to your bedroom? Well, it's that way." Fu Hua said as he dragged him and pushed him into his bedroom.

It turned out that YingPei was going the wrong way, so Fu Hu walked him to his bedroom and pushed him inside.

After closing the door, Fu Hua raised his sleeve to his nose and frowned after perceiving the smell of alcohol, so he walked back to his bedroom to spray more perfume. As he walked along the hallway, he met his Aunt and cousin. Fu Hua wanted to walk past them, but Fu ChunHua stopped him with a smile.

"Fu Hua, Aunt is sorry about last time, so Meixu and I came to apologize to you." Fu ChunHua said as she dragged Fu Meixu to stand beside her.

Fu Meixu also apologized in a small voice. She was afraid of this cousin of hers because he has never smiled at her.

Fu Hua turned and glanced at them, then with a serious look on his face, he said to them. "Aunt, it will be good if what happened before doesn't repeat itself a second time. As for your apologies, I will accept it."

After saying his piece, he turned around and walked away without waiting for any response from them.

"It's a relief that he didn't say any other thing." Fu ChunHua said as she dragged her daughter away.

She still felt wrong to have apologized to Fu Hua.

"Have you tidied up everything related to the Autumn Fashion Show?."

Grandfather Fu asked Fu Hua, who was sitting in front of him.

Fu Hua was his pride, so he looked up to him with some respect.

"Yes. We have made contact with our dealers to get the raw materials ready. After the fashion show, there will be many people making orders." Fu Hua replied.

"Good." Old Mr. Fu responded. Then he brought up another important matter, and they talked about it.

When they two finished talking, they went downstairs for dinner.

Five days to the Fashion Show, the Fu Family just finished dinner and was still sitting around the dining, when Old Mr. Fu spoke up...

Chapter 53 - Family Of Three

Five days to the Fashion Show, the Fu Family just finished dinner and was still sitting around the dining, when Old Mr. Fu spoke up...

"I have an important guest that will be coming over in two days. I want everybody to be respectful and accommodating. If I learn that any of you acted out of line, the individual will be punished accordingly."

His sudden announcement surprised the rest of the Family members including Fu Hua.

He finished having a conversation with his grandfather before coming down for dinner, why didn't the old man tell him anything?

"Father, who is this special guest you are inviting over?." Fu Lei asked in a curious tone. He asked the question every other person wanted an answer to.

Old Mr. Fu glanced over at him. "You will see when she comes."

"A she?." Fu ChunHua thought to herself in surprise.

Turning to Fu Hee, Old Mr. Fu instructed, "Fu Hee, you will be in charge of my guest when she comes.

Have a room prepared for her and get the necessary things needed."

"Yes, Father." Fu Hee replied.

The old man entrusted his guest to her to take care of, which means that the person was important to him, so she has to do a good job with the task assigned to her.

"During her stay here, I don't want any drama." Old Mr. Fu added with his gaze on Fu ChunHua.

Fu ChunHua wanted to protest, was she the only one that liked looking for trouble?

Fu YingPei just like others was very curious about this person his grandfather was being so mysterious about.

"Grandfather, where is she from? Have I met her before? How long will she be staying over?."

"Stop asking questions and do as I instruct." Grandfather Fu berated him.

Old Mr. Fu's words, caused the rest of the family members to look forward to his guest's visit.

They were curious and really wanted to know who this person was. The next day, Mrs. Qin took a day off and dragged Jia Li to go and shop for new clothes.

"Mum I don't need new clothes." Jia Li said to her, but her words fell on deaf ears.

"You need new clothes. What kind of place are you going to, have you asked yourself that question?."

Mrs. Qin said as she dragged her out of the house.

"Mum, but it's not necessary. I will only be staying there for a few days, so there is no need to change my wardrobe. And besides, Grandfather Fu understands my background." Jia Li said in protest.

"But his family do not understand. You are the guest that he invited, so do you want to embarrass him by going over there with your shabby clothes?." Mrs. Qin said as she glared at her.

Jia Li got her mother's point and shut up. But she was still worried about her mother spending money just for her to look presentable.

Mrs. Qin brought Jia Li to a store and bought a few clothes for her. She also bought two new footwear for her.

When they got home, her mother helped her to pack her things into a small new suitcase she bought for her.

"Mum, don't you think this looks like I'm moving into the Fu family?." Jia Li asked.

Oh! Jia Li, if only you know that you are actually moving into the Fu Family ½

"There is nothing wrong with this luggage. It's already the smallest size. and besides, that's the only thing you're taking with you apart from your shoulder bag." Mrs. Qin said as she gathered her sketchbook and pencils, and put them into the luggage.

"If you say so." Jia Li said tiredly as she could only relax and watch her mother pack up her stuff for her.

That evening, Mr. Qin bought a lot of meat (Beef, Pork, Chicken, etc.) on his way home. His reason was

that Jia Li would be leaving them for a few days, so he had to spoil her for a bit.

Mrs. Qin agreed with him and took the stuff he bought to the kitchen to cook up a hearty meal.

She didn't allow Jia Li to come in to help her. She did the work all by herself.

Jia Li felt so happy at being pampered by her parents. She was their only child and will forever be their

Baby.

That night, the family of three had a sumptuous dinner and they talked and laughed as they ate their food.

In the morning of the next day, Jia Li refused to have breakfast, because she was nervous. Someone

the Old Man sent, was coming to pick her up, so she was too nervous to eat.

This would be her first time in another big city, or more like country, apart from the other nearby city, she was attending college.

"Jia Li I know you're nervous, but you have to try and eat." Mrs. Qin said as she pushed back the plate of sandwiches to her.

"Mum, do you want me to embarrass myself? I may throw up in the car if I get too nervous and uneasy." Jia Li said with a frown.

She was too nervous to eat. She was going to a far place, but that didn't coerce her to eat.

"Jia Li, just take a bite. This is the last time you will dine with us before you will travel, so eat something, okay?." Mr. Qin said to her with a gentle demeanor.

Jia Li finally relented and ate a little, and that made her parents happy.

Soon after eating, their doorbell rang, and the family of three glanced at each other before Mr. Qin went to get the door.

It turned out that the people Grandfather Fu sent to pick Jia Li up, were around.

Mr. Qin greeted them and then went in to inform his wife and daughter.

"He actually sent a soldier, his butler, and a driver?." Mrs. Qin asked in a surprised tone.

"Yes. Old Mr. Fu really has our daughter at heart, and now, we can rest assured that she will be in safe hands." Mr. Qin said with a smile.

Chapter 54 - Bye, Baby

"Mum, Dad, it's time for me to leave. Don't worry about me, I will be safe and will come back at most in 7 days." Jia Li said to her parents as her father took her luggage to the door.

The soldier in uniform took the luggage from Mr. Qin. He opened the car boot and put it inside.

"Jia Li, how can you think of leaving us when we have had our last moments together?" Mrs. Qin said to her while holding onto her arm.

"Mum what are you saying? it's not like you're not going to see me again. I will be back soon." Jia Li

said in a pampered tone as she held her mother's arm.

"Let's take pictures together." Mrs. Qin said as she urged Jia Li to take out her phone.

Jia Li glanced at the Butler, who nodded at her with a smile. She was thinking she was wasting their time, but it was good he understood.

"Wife, don't delay Jia Li." Mr. Qin said to her.

"It's just a few pictures." Mrs. Qin said as she took the phone from Jia Li and turned on the camera.

The family of three posed as Mrs. Qin took the selfie.

Mrs. Qin kissed Jia Li's cheeks, and the latter shut her eyes with a smile on her face, while Mr. Qin glanced at them with a smile.

This scene was captured by Mrs. Qin.

"Mum!" Jia Li called out in embarrassment. She was still outside, and she kissed her in front of strangers.

"What's there to be embarrassed about. I'm your mother. Take a look at the picture, it turned out well." Mrs. Qin said as she pointed at the phone.

Jia Li and her father put their heads together to take a good look at the picture. The picture was fine, so Mrs. Qin decided to take more pictures of them.

She wanted up asking the butler to help them take the pictures. She wasn't embarrassed at all, but Jia Li and her father looked embarrassed.

The Butler smiled and took the pictures for them.

"Jia Li, don't forget to send the pictures to me." Mrs. Qin reminded Jia Li.

"Okay." Jia Li said as she hugged her mother.

"Call me every day, and take care of yourself. Greet Old Mr. Fu." Mrs. Qin said to her before letting her go.

Mr. Qin hugged his daughter and handed her a red packet after that.

"Dad?." Jia Li called with astonishment written all over her face as she held onto the red packet that contained a thick ward of cash.

"You're going to a far place, so your mother and I put this together for you. You don't have to manage anything, I can still take care of you and your mother even till you get married." Mr. Qin said as he patted his chest.

"Oh! Thank you, Dad! Thank you, Mum!." Jia Li said in an emotional tone as she enveloped her parents in a hug.

Jia Li felt touched by her parents' gesture. She knew they didn't have enough to spend like this, because they were also saving up for her future, but still, they sacrificed this much for her.

They really did love her so much!

"Don't cry. Go ahead, the Butler has been standing here for a while now." Mr. Qin said as he patted her shoulders.

"My baby, don't cry okay? Just kiss us, and be on your way." Mrs. Qin said as she wiped Jia Li's tears.

Surprisingly, Jia Li kissed them both on their cheeks. "I love you both a lot, thank you!."

"We live you too. Don't forget to pass the health tonics to Old Mr. Fu, and extend our greetings to him." Mr. Qin reminded.

"Okay, bye!." Jia Li said as she hugged her parents one more time. The Butler had a smile on his face as he stepped in.

"Mr. Qin, Mrs. Qin, don't worry, we will look after Miss Jia Li, and we will bring her back safely."

"Thank you!" Mr. Qin said to him. Then, he stood there with his wife as they watched their daughter get into the car.

They waved goodbye to her with happy smiles on their faces.

Mrs. Qin blew a flying kiss] to Jia Li, and even said, "Bye Baby."

The Butler bowed to the Qin couple before getting into the back seat of the car.

The soldier closes the door. Then he got into the front passenger of the car, and the driver ignited the car and drove off.

The Qin couple stood there till the car left their sight.

"She will be safe right?" Mrs. Qin asked as her tone turned worried.

"She will be safe, I have a hunch about this. We also want her to be exposed, so she doesn't have to be ignorant about the world." Mr. Qin said to her as he placed his hand on her shoulder and guided her inside the house.

When her parents had disappeared from her sight, Jia Li stopped looking back.

"Miss, don't worry, the Old General knows you have a good relationship with your parents, so he has arranged so you will see your parents every day, even though it won't be live." The Butler explained.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said as she sniffed.

Then she fished out her phone from her pocket and started glancing at the pictures she took with her parents a few minutes ago.

The car drove for 30 minutes before the appeared at the Airport.

This was Jia Li's first time at the Airport, so she looked on with amazement. Although this was a local airport, I still, felt delighted.

"Butler Sir, are we riding the plane?." Jia Li asked.

"Yes. Miss Jia Li, please call me Butler Gu." Butler Gu said to her in a kind smile.

"Okay." Jia Li replied, and they got out of the car, while the soldier took out her luggage from the boot of the car, and the driver drove off.

The three people walked into the Airport, and two people came over to lead the way for them.

At last, Jia Li found out they were taking a private Jet, and she was more astonished.

Chapter 55 - Jia Li Meets Old Mr. Fu

Jia Li was treated like the little princess of a wealthy family on her journey to the Fu Family. She was given first-class treatment.

She was served breakfast on the jet. The food was too fancy for her to touch, she didn't know how to use the cutlery and she didn't know how to ask for a spoon, she was embarrassed.

Butler Gu noticed the way she was staring at the food, and then at the cutlery, so he knew she might not be accustomed to using cutlery, so he asked for it to be changed. "Thank you!" Jia Li said to him with a grateful smile.

Jia Li felt grateful the breakfast that was served wasn't complicated, otherwise, she would be embarrassed at not knowing how to eat it.

This was Jia Li's first time flying, so her interest was picked, as she glanced at the sky through the shielded window. She was nervous as well, so she didn't eat much of the food that was given to her.

"Miss is the food not to your taste?." Butler Gu asked.

"No, I like it. I'm full, thank you!." Jia Li replied.

Two hours later, the Jet landed in a private military location. There, a car was waiting to pick them up.

Jia Li was marveled at the sight and the treatment given to her. She felt like a lost princess about to be reunited with her Royal Family.

Jia Li got into the car and the Butler got in after her.

The car she was sitting in, was quite luxurious. Although she couldn't tell the price, she also didn't want to think about it, because she it was very expensive.

On their way to the Fu mansion, Butler Gu briefed Jia Li about the Fu Family.

"...there is nothing to be afraid of. So Miss, you can relax." Butler Gu said to her with a smile.

Jia Li could only nod nervously as they approached the Big Mansion with Huge black gates.

The gates opened automatically and their car drove in. It was quite some distance from the gate to the building.

When they got very close to the building, Jia Li could see a fountain

. The sight was indeed beautiful
to behold.

"Miss, we are here!" Butler Gu announced with a smile. It was then that
Jia Li realized that their car
has come to a stop.

Before she could open the car door, the soldier that came with them,
opened the car door for her and
held the car door open for her.

Jia Li thanked him as she got out of the car. Then her eyes were fixed on
the magnificent building in
front of her.

She was deeply amazed!

"Miss, this way!" Butler Gu gestured to her to come with him.

"My bag." Jia Li said as she glanced back at the car to see the soldier
opening the boot.

"Don't worry, he will bring it in." Butler Gu assured her, and only then
did she follow him.

The scenery before her was very beautiful that she couldn't help looking
around a little. But no matter
how she tried to mask the uncomfortable she felt, the Butler could still
feel it.

"Miss, don't be too nervous." Butler Gu said as they stepped into the
house.

Two servants came before them and bowed in greeting, then, they
helped them to change out of their
shoes.

"Miss, please follow me!" Butler Gu said as he led Jia Li deeper into the
house.

Jia Li could see how well the house was furnished. It was indeed a house
for the wealthy.

Butler Gu led Jia Li directly into the sitting room.

"Miss, please wait here, I will go get Old Mr. Fu." Butler Gu said to her
after offering a seat to her.

Jia Li nodded and sat down and glanced at her surroundings. She was
more nervous now.

She knew the Old man was rich, but not to this extent. She was shocked
by his wealth and power.

She felt burdened because she has been calling the old Man and
addressing him as if he was just a

second grandfather to her.

When the Old man who was a call in his study saw his Butler, he quickly ended the call.

The old man didn't wait for the Butler to speak as he quickly asked, "Jia Li is here?" There was an evident excitement on his face.

"Yes. Miss Jia Li is downstairs." The Butler announced with a smile.

"What are you waiting for? Quickly bring me there." The Old man ordered as he stood up and followed Butler Gu out.

He was scared of keeping Jia Li waiting. If only he was informed on time that they were close, he would have come out to directly welcome her.

Jia Li was a little easy after waiting for a few seconds. The soldier brought her bag in and kept it beside her before disappearing.

Jia Li was served a bottle of warm water by the servants.

She only said a word of thanks, and left the eater aside, while waiting for the Old man to appear.

Finally, she saw the Old man she hasn't seen in over two months step out from behind Butler Gu.

He had an excited smile on his face as he approached her.

"Jia Li, you are here. I'm happy to see you after a long time."

Grandfather Fu said happily as he came to stand in front of her.

"Gran...Grandfather Fu, it's good to see you too." Jia Li said nervously.

"Why are you nervous? Are you suddenly scared of me, after not seeing me for a few weeks?."

Grandfather Fu asked with a smile.

"I'm not scared of you." Jia Li lied as she looked away.

"Alright, I understand, sit. Don't be intimidated by me or anything at all. I am still the same Old Man you

saved his life weeks ago." Grandfather Fu said as he gestures to her seat, while he sat on another sofa close to her.

"Grandfather Fu, how is your health now?." Jia Li asked worriedly.

"I'm fine. My doctor says I'm fine, so there is nothing to be worried about." Grandfather Fu said happily.

He was very gentle with Jia Li, but when his second daughter-in-law asked the same question, he rebuked her and almost accused her of wishing him unwell.

Chapter 56 - Is Grandfather Fu Trying To Fatten Me Up?

Grandfather Fu interacted with Jia Li for a while and she immediately got accustomed to him.

While interacting with the old man, it dwelled on her that he was still the same Grandfather she

saved, and interacted with back in her hometown.

Grandfather Fu was relaxed when he noticed that Jia Li was now comfortable with him just like before,

so he asked her to call her 'Grandfather ' directly.

"There's no need to add Fu, just call me Grandfather."

Jia Li was worried it wasn't proper, but she could only follow the Old man's orders because she wanted

to make him happy.

Grandfather Fu didn't speak with Jia Li for a long time, before asking a servant he arranged personally

for her, during her stay there, to send her to the bedroom arranged for her.

"Just go to your room and relax. I'm the only person at home now. I will introduce you to the rest of

the family members at dinner. If you eat anything, don't forget to tell your personal servant."

Grandfather Fu reminded her.

"Thank you, grandfather." Jia Li said gratefully as a smile bloomed on her face.

"Go on, don't forget to call your parents, I know they must be worried about you." Grandfather Fu said

to her, before finally letting her off.

The servant assigned to Jia Li carried her luggage for her and escorted her to the room Fu Hee

prepared for her.

Jia Li was marveled at the sight. She couldn't believe that such a big room was prepared for her. The

room exuded these feminine chills.

She could tell the room was prepared for her and not just randomly given to her. She felt happy at

being treated very well.

"Miss, this is your room, and this is your walk-in closet." The servant said as she pushed the door open and led her into the walk-in closet.

The walk-in closet was big, and it was basically open apart from the two nighties and flip-flops Fu Hee bought for her.

"I like it." Jia Li said with a smile.

She saw that the servant was unpacking her things, so she wanted to help her, but she was stopped.

"Miss, this is my job, I will do it." The servant said as she completely helped Jia Li to unpack her things.

Jia Li could only stand aside and watch the servant help her out.

After helping her to unpack, the servant took her to the bathroom and showed her how to use some of the things there.

Jia Li was grateful to her and thanked her.

"Miss, you can relax. If there is anything, I will come to you." The servant said before leaving, but not without helping her to prepare a bath.

When the servant left, Jia Li took another look around her room. She was excited and couldn't help touring the room by herself alone.

"Mum and Dad must be worried about me!" Jia Li said as she gave her parents a call.

Because of Jia Li, her Parents took a day off to send her off. Now finally receiving a call from their daughter, they answered the call immediately and struggled to put their head on the phone, so they could see their daughter properly since it was a video call.

"Mum, Dad, I am at the Fu Mansion." Jia Li announced with excitement in her voice.

Jia Li ended up touring her parents around her room, and they spoke for over 20 minutes.

Jia Li's parents were happy with the arrangement of the Old man-made for their daughter. Now, they could rest assured that she was in safe hands.

Jia Li promised to call her parents at night, before ending the call.

Looking around her room one more time, Jia Li smiled brightly and kept her phone aside, before

walking into the bathroom to have a bath.

In the bathroom, everything was already set up for her. Because of the Old man's order, Fu Hee made

sure to get quality feminine products and toiletries for Jia Li.

From the soap, towel, body cream to every other thing she would be needing, were provided for her.

Jia Li felt a settlement in her heart, as we entered the bathtub to bathe in the hot water that had

already been prepared for her.

Jia Li didn't feel like getting out of the bath, but she had to, as the water was turning cold.

Jia Li changed into one of her clothes that were already in the hanger, before walking out and going to

pick her phone.

She sat on the bed and felt how comfortable it was.

"It's nice to be rich." She said to herself.

She opened her gallery and glanced at the pictures she took her parents before embarking on her

journey and smiled.

A few minutes later, a knock was heard on her door, so Jia Li went to open the door without asking.

"Miss, you could have just asked me to come in instead of troubling yourself." The servant that served

her earlier said, as she walked in with a food cart.

Jia Li could only agree with her, as she had nothing else to say. But once she glanced at the food cart,

she was shocked.

Seeing her facial expression, the servant found it funny but dared not to laugh.

"Miss, Old Mr. Fu ordered the kitchen to prepare these for you. He doesn't know what you like, so he

had the chefs prepare a little of everything."

"What's all these? Is Grandfather Fu trying to fatten me up?." Jia Li asked with a look of astonishment.

Her voice sounded funny, without any hint of disrespect.

"Miss, relax and eat. I will be back later to get the list of your favorite food."

And with that, the servant left the bedroom to her.

Jia Li glanced at the Food cart and felt a headache coming.
"Would be okay to eat a little and abandon the rest?." She asked herself as she sat at the foot of the bed.

She didn't have the heart to waste the food, but she also couldn't finish it. Even if it was her entire family that faced the food cart, they still would be unable to finish it!
Chapter 57 - Jia Li Joins The Fu Family For Dinner

At last, Jia Li followed her mind and ate the much she could.
Later, just as her servant said, she came back to record the foods she liked.

When she came in, she glanced at the food tray to record the food Jia Li ate the most. When she was done, she handed the book and pen to Jia Li.

"Miss, apart from these foods, which one do you like? Also, put down the food you are allergic to if any."

Jia Li took the book and glanced over it. She was surprised the servant was smart. She was able to record accurately, the food she liked most.

Jia Li didn't need to ask how she knew about it, because her brain was sharp as well.

Jia Li wrote the food she liked eating, and the food she was allergic to, and then gave the book back to her.

When the servant turned to leave, Jia Li stopped her.

"Where is Grandfather Fu, I have something to give to him." Jia Li said to her.

She just remembered the tonics her parents gave to her for the old man.
"That? I will ask Butler Gu." The servant said as she rolled the food cart out of the room.

When the servant left, Jia Li felt bored and didn't know what to do again, so she decided to pick her sketchbook to see if she could get inspiration.

She searched her luggage and the walk-in closet, but she didn't find her sketching materials.

She became apprehensive. That sketchbook was important to her.

"If it's not here, then where is it?!" Jia Li muttered to herself.
As for the servant, after she notified Butler Gu about Jia Li, he gave her the time for Jia Li to come and see the old man.

The servant returned to the room, to pass the message back to Jia Li, only to see the frantic expression on her face.

"Miss, what is it?" The servant asked.

"Did you see my sketch materials?" Jia Li asked hurriedly.

"Yes. I kept them away in the small shelf there." The servant replied as she walked towards the small shelf in the room to retrieve her sketch materials.

Jia Li sighed in relief when her sketch materials were finally in her hands.

"I'm sorry Miss." The servant said. She saw her worried Jia Li was, and how happy she became when she faces the things with her.

"There's no problem." Jia Li said.

The servant smiled and then informed her of the one to meet Grandfather Fu.

"... I will come to get you once it's time." The servant said to her.

"Alright, thank you!" Jia Li said to her with a smile.

When the servant left, she heaved a sigh of relief and went to the desk with her materials to begin sketching.

Fu Hee was the first to come back home. She went had to attend. While Fu ChunHua went to the spa.

The two women almost arrived at the same time. Since they've been snubbing and staying away from each other, so there was no cause for alarm.

The two women ignored each other. But their attention was grabbed by Butler Gu who walked towards them and bowed in greeting.

"Has Father's distinguished guest come?" Fu ChunHua asked.

"Yes, she arrived some hours ago. She is currently resting in her room." Butler Gu replied.

"I hope Father is not annoyed that I wasn't around to welcome her?" Fu Hee asked.

"Old Mr. Fu understands the situation. Excuse me, Madams." Butler Gu said to them with a bow, and then he left their sight.

"It looks like Someone will be punished if care is not taken." Fu ChunHua said as she walked away.

Fu Hee scoffed and went her way as well. There was no way she was going to waste her breath on that woman!

Fu Hee went to the kitchen to check on things, as it was nearing the time for dinner preparation.

There was a guest, so there must not be any room for mistakes.

When the hour reached, Jia Li was called into Grandfather Fu's study.

"Jia Li, come and sit over here." Grandfather Fu said to her with a kind smile.

Jia Li simply glanced at the Study that looked like the office of a Major General. She could sense a strong Aura, gently dissipating in the air.

Jia Li took a seat before the old man, and then passed the paper bag in her hands towards him, and

Butler Gu took it from her and passed it to the Old man.

"Grandfather my parents prepared these health tonics for you."

Grandfather Fu took the bag with a gentle smile. He opened it and peeped to see what was inside.

Nodding in satisfaction, Grandfather Fu passed the paper bag back to Butler Gu and asked him to keep it in his bedroom.

"Jia Li, thank your Parents for me! I am very happy and I appreciate their concern about my health"

Grandfather Fu said to her.

Jia Li smiled and only then did she start to relax. At first, she was scared that the tonics were cheap for him to accept. But seeing the old man look very happy with the gift, she became happy as well.

Jia Li may not understand that Old Mr. Fu values gifts, no matter how cheap it is. Most of his family members think that he is wealthy enough to get anything he wants for himself, forgetting that he values appreciation and gifts.

Just like the way Fu ChunHua asked about his health but didn't give anything to show her concern.
Old Mr. Fu and Jia Li talked for a while and that conversation, making them bond again.
Jia Li answered all of the Old Man's questions, and they talked things in common, like arts.
At this time, the rest of the Fu Family members were back and had already gone to the dining area for breakfast.
"Sir, dinner is served!" Butler Gu came in and announced.
"Jia Li, come with me, I will introduce you to my family." Old Mr. Fu said as Jia Li took his hand, while
Butler Fu led the way to the dining area.
As Jia Li approached the dining area with the Old man, all eyes turned towards their direction.
Chapter 58 - Their Fate Has Been Sealed

As Jia Li approached the dining area with the Old man, all eyes turned towards their direction.
Everybody knew the old man's guest had arrived already, so everybody was curious about her and wanted to know and see who she was.
To their surprise, they saw a young lady who was simply dressed and holding the old man's hand. They began to wonder how important she was to the Old man.
They didn't see anything special in Jia Li, so they were close to being disappointed. They couldn't wait for the Old man to introduce her to them.
Jia Li felt nervous and shy at the curious gazes that were directed at her.
The Old man noticed she was nervous, so he patted her palm and glanced at her with a smile.
Jia Li smiled back at him and walked with him to his set.
Butler Gu set out the old man's seat for him, and Jia Li escorted him to sit.

"Miss, please." Butler Gu said as he gestured to Jia Li with a smile. He already drew out a seat for her at the Old man's left side.
Jia Li murmured a word of thanks as she went to sit on the chair.

When Fu Hua and YingPei saw Jia Li's face at a close range, they were both surprised that she was their grandfather's important guest.

Fu Hua glanced at her, but the surprise was only evident in his heart, while YingPei couldn't hide his facial expression.

Seeing that she was settled, the old man cleared his throat as he introduced Jia Li to the rest of the people.

"This is my distinguished guest, Qin Jia Li. She is my lifesaver. Without her, I wouldn't be alive. Jia Li, this is my family."

Then, the Old man went all out to introduce every member of the Fu Family to Jia Li one by one.

When they heard the Old man's introduction, they now knew who Jia Li was, her role, and how she met their Old man.

"Hello! Miss Jia Li, it's good to see you again!." Fu YingPei said to Jia Li with a smile as he waved at her
Z.

"Hello!." Jia Li said with a smile as she waved back at YingPei.

She recognized him, and also the young man sitting beside him, Fu Hua. She noticed the man was without any facial expression. Their eyes met, and he looked away with a blank look.

'Is he usually this cold?.' Jia Li thought to herself.

Fu Hua didn't glance at Jia Li again after their eyes met just now.

He was acting this way, without knowing that their fate has been sealed.

Fu Meixu and Fu Ling greeted Jia Li and the latter greeted them with a smile.

"Jia Li, welcome to the Fu Family." Fu Hee said to Jia Li with a warm smile.

Although the girl was ordinary and came from a simple family, but seeing that the Old man valued her this much, she will of course treat her well.

This idea didn't just come to her, but Fu ChunHua and Fu Meixu.

They were not stupid and knew how much the Old man valued Jia Li, so they will of course try to get

close to her, and be nice to her in order to rip some benefits during her stay.

If the Old man saw how nice they were being to his guest, they would get into his good books.

"Jia Li, feel comfortable. If you need anything, you can ask me, or my daughter Meixu. You girls should be of the same age, so it's easy for you two to interact." Fu ChunHua said to Jia Li with a smile.

"Thank you, Aunty." Jia Li replied with a smile.

Fu Hee frowned a little, but she made sure to mask it well.

She was a little angry that Fu ChunHua was carrying herself like the Mistress of the house. She was playing her role and trying to curry favor.

Fu Hee sneered in her heart.

Old Mr. Fu was satisfied with how everybody warmed up to Jia Li, except for his first grandson, Fu Hua, who refused to say a word.

Old Mr. Fu didn't mind him. Then he gestures to everybody to eat.

Almost immediately, everybody picked their cutlery and began to eat.

During their dinner, Jia Li noticed that nobody said a word, as everybody is silent. She was used to

making small talks with her parents while eating. But she could see the huge difference between the

Fu Family and her little Qin family.

Old Mr. Fu put two pieces of meat for Jia Li in her bowl and said to her with a smile.

"Eat."

"Thank you, Grandfather." Jia Li replied in a smooth tiny voice, so the rest did not hear her addressing the Old man that way.

Till the end of dinner, the Old man kept putting food in Jia Li's place. He did that because he noticed

she wasn't eating much, probably because she was not comfortable eating with strangers, so he had to do that for her to eat more.

What a thoughtful Old man!

His actions caused the female family members to solidify their plans to get close to Jia Li, in their head, except for Fu Juan.

After dinner, the servants came and cleared their plates.

"Miss Jia Li, are you still in college?." Fu Meixu asked with a smile. She was trying to strike up a conversation with her.

Jia Li glanced at her and replied politely. "Yes."

"Which city?." Fu ChunHua asked.

"***** University." Jia Li replied.

Fu ChunHua already knew her family background wasn't that good, so she wasn't surprised when she heard the name of her college.

"What's your major?." Fu Meixu asked.

"Fashion and Designing." Fu YingPei replied.

"Yes," Jia Li said in agreement with his words.

"Cousin, how did you know?." Fu Meixu asked curiously.

"Have you forgotten that I went to visit grandfather when he was hospitalized after the accident?." Fu

YingPei replied.

"Oh!." Fu Meixu said in understanding.

Chapter 59 - Three Days

"Oh!." Fu Meixu said in understanding.

"Meixu, do you have anything on tomorrow?." Grandfather Fu asked Fu Meixu with his gaze on her.

Fu Meixu was surprised that her grandfather would talk to her, but she regained her consciousness and replied to him respectfully.

"No, grandfather, I'm free tomorrow."

She didn't know the reason he was suddenly interested in her schedule, but she still replied to him.

"Good! Tomorrow, take Jia Li to shop for clothes and any other thing she would need. She may refuse you, but I know you have good eyes, so help her to pick some good stuff."

Grandfather Fu said to Fu Meixu, as he gestured to Butler Gu to pass the credit card to her.

Fu Meixu was overjoyed that her grandfather assigned a task to her. She was glad that she played nice to Jia Li, otherwise this opportunity would have slipped past her.

Fu ChunHua was also happy that the Old man assigned such a task to her daughter. She was happy

about the change.

"Don't worry grandfather, I will." Fu Meixu said happily as she took the Credit Card from Butler Gu.

She couldn't hide how happy she was.

Glancing back at Jia Li, the old man said to her, "Jia Li, don't refuse my goodwill, otherwise this Old man will be unhappy."

Jia Li could only nod in understanding. How could she dare to make the Old man unhappy?

She has seen how powerful he was, both officially and privately, so that consciousness of his power was still in her mind.

Fu Hee was not happy with the old man's decision. He already said he would be in charge of Jia Li

during her stay here, so why did he assign Meixu to accompany her shopping?

With a little intelligence left, Fu Hee thought about it and analyzed the situation.

The reason the Old man let Fu Meixu accompany Jia Li shopping, was because they were of the same age, and he was also testing her.

He knew that all of them were calculative and wanted to get close to Jia Li since he valued her, so he

intentionally asked Meixu to accompany Jia Li to shop.

The old man knew that Fu Meixu wouldn't try any tricks, and instead, will end up doing a good job in other to get in his good books again.

Old Mr. Fu could tell almost 90% of what everybody was thinking, apart from Fu Hua which ranged/leveled up to 50% at most.

Although Fu Lin was quiet, the Old man could still fathom his thoughts.

Jia Li noticed that General Fu Lei and Mr. Fu Geming were on the quiet side. They didn't talk if it wasn't

necessary, especially, General Fu Lei, who had this cold countenance, just like Fu Hua.

The Fu Family was indeed different from what she had imagined.

After the little talks, the family dispersed. Those that wanted to watch the Tv, went to the living room

while those that had different agendas, went away.

Jia Li returned to her room to make a call to her parents. She knew that they must have been itching to hear from her again.

Jia Li talked to them about the Fu Family, and how they were nice to her, but she didn't divulge any unnecessary information, she was not a gossip.

The Qin couple was happy at her well their daughter was treated. They have been anxious because the ways of the wealthy were very different from theirs.

It was like two different worlds apart.

The Qin couple also asked if She had given the tonics to the Old man, and Jia Li assured them with a smile.

"Good night, Li, we will talk with you again in the morning." Mrs. Qin said as they bid her good night before the call came to an end.

"Brother, were you also surprised Grandfather invited Miss Jia Li over?." Fu YingPei asked Fu Hua immediately the stepped into his room.

"I'm much as surprised as you are. Don't ask me any questions, get out, I need to work." Fu Hua said to him without glancing at him.

"Brother why are you chasing me away, I didn't come here to gossip!." Fu YingPei said in a pitiful tone, but Fu Hua didn't fall for it, and immediately sent him away with a glare. Since his brother didn't want to gossip with him, Fu YingPei could only return to his bedroom with a sigh.

The Next morning, somewhere in a small town, Mr. Qin's brother-in-law looked troubled. He could smell danger wherever he went to, and that made him scared of his life. He was still owning the Loan sharks, and they were on his neck. For fear of his life, he decided to go and meet them in other to beg for more time.

He knew that even if he sold everything he had, it still wasn't going to be possible to repay up to half of what he borrowed.

He cursed himself and decided to visit the loan sharks, with the 5 thousand he managed to.

Five thousand was a chicken change, compared to the amount of money he borrowed from them.

He could only gather courage and plead with them to accept the little money he had with him at the moment, while at the same time, asking them for more time.

This man was unlucky, because he ended up getting beaten up by the loan sharks, and the money he came with, returned to him.

"You borrowed 5 million from me, and promised to pay everything back before the end of last month, with the interest, but now, you come to me with only 5 thousand. Do you take my words for granted?!

Do you want to die?!"

The Boss of the gangster left him with a message that kept ringing in his ears.

"I will give you three days to return 50% of the money I loaned to you, otherwise, you will hear from me!."

On his way back home, The man kept shivering, because he was suddenly feeling very cold even with the overcoat on his body.

His face and body felt painful, and he sustained some injuries after he was beaten up.

At this point in his life, he discovered how foolish he was.

'Where am I going to get 5 million from?.' The man thought to himself as he limped back home.

Chapter 60 - When He Came Back To His Senses

When the man got home, his wife was shocked by his situation. She almost fainted when she saw him in that state.

"What happened to you? Did you fight with the thugs in the street?!"

She asked in concern, as she picked up the first aid box and opened it.

"I am in trouble." The man managed to say in pain.

Every part of his body was in pain, including his face, so he could barely make much movement.

"What do you mean?!" His wife asked with furrowed brows.

The man sighed and then, began to explain things to her. He even had to struggle to talk. His wife's

family expression kept changing as he talked.
She forgot that she was supposed to make use of the First Aid kit.
The woman felt so angry that she didn't let him finish what he had to say.

"Were your brains eaten up by the sharks?! How could you borrow money from the loan sharks to start a business you were not sure of? Now see, the business has collapsed without even managing to stand!" The woman scolded angrily.

"How much did you borrow from them?." The woman asked seeing that her husband was silent.

"Five..." The man said as he trailed off.

"Five thousand? Fifty thousand? five hundred thousand?." The woman kept asking, but we only got a negative response.

When she asked him if the amount he borrowed was five thousand and he shook his head in a negative affirmation, she had a bad premonition and suddenly looked scared.

"You!... how much did you borrow... from them?." She stuttered as she glanced at him with a scared gaze.

"Five... five..." The man stuttered. He couldn't bring himself to say the rest of the words.

The woman got impatient and so slapped him on his arm as she shouted, "Five what?! How much did you borrow from the loan sharks?!"

The man screamed in pain because his wife just hit where he was bruised.

"Five Million!" He said at last.

"What?! You... you... you borrowed five million from the loan sharks?!" The woman asked in shock.

The shock was not even the best way to describe the woman's current state of mind, she was beyond shocked.

The woman sat on the floor with a shocked look on her face. She didn't know what to say. She was

wondering what her husband was thinking when he went to borrow that huge sum of money from the loan sharks.

She really wanted to open his brain and see it.

"You foolish man! Do you want to kill me?! Do you want our entire family to perish with you?!" The woman cursed as she hit him a few more times.

"If you continue hitting me, I think I will die before the loan sharks get to me!" The man screamed.

"You!" The woman said as she pointed angrily at him.

"You really want to kill me! How come you never told me any of your plans?! You even lied to me that you got enough money to start a business from a rich man, how come you ended up borrowing money from the loan sharks! Ah! how did I offend you that you want to send me to my early grave?!"

"Wife is not my fault, I was only trying to make us rich, so we don't have to suffer again, I'm sorry!"

The man pleaded as he cried, maybe because of the pains he was feeling, or because of the trouble, he landed himself in.

"Are you sure you're sorry? Does that mean the money you've been squandering and gambling with was borrowed from the loan sharks?! How much of it is left?." The woman asked angrily

"Five... five thousand." The man replied in a low tone.

"What?! Are you mad?! So you squandered everything you got from the loan sharks?." The woman asked in shock.

"I didn't squander everything, I gave some to you!." The man said.

"What nonsense! The money you gave to me was used for feeding and upkeep, and I only bought a few things for me and the children, so don't you dare try to push the blame to me!." The woman said while pointing at him angrily.

"Wife, please help me beg your brother for some money, I promise I will pay him back later. If I don't return 50% of the money in three days, those people will kill me!." The man pleaded as he grabbed his

wife's hands.

The woman flung his hands away as she scolded him.

*You want me to borrow money from my brother, are you drunk?! How rich do you think my brother

is? If he was so rich, why do you think he had only one child? Don't you know it's because of his

Financial circumstances? And you ask me to borrow money from him, have you forgotten that you

never returned the one he gave to you before?."

The woman reminded him as she glared at him.

Mr. Qin and Mrs. Qin agreed to have only one child because of their financial situation. They wanted

to love and dote on their only child, with all the resources they had, hence, they had only Jia Li.

When the man got reminded that he never returned the huge sum money of money he once borrowed

from his brother-in-law, he slumped on the floor.

"I am finished." The man muttered to himself in a low tone.

His wife scoffed and got up from the floor.

"Treat yourself, and better start thinking of how to repay the money you borrowed from the loan

sharks, and make sure you don't involve me and my children in this matter!."

The woman warned before walking away.

The man lay on the floor with a miserable countenance.

Whatever that was happening to him, served him right!

He squandered half of the money he borrowed from the loan sharks to start a business with his

friends, on alcohol and gambling.

He felt on top of the World that he was going to be rich, so he forgot his goals and played around. He

gambled and drank.

And when he came to his senses, half of the money was gone, so he managed to give his wife a part of

the money that was left, and directly put the rest to the business that failed.

Now, he was reaping the fruit of foolishness he sowed.

Chapter 61 - A Sense Of Accomplishment

After Breakfast, Fu Meixu hooked Jia Li's arm and led the way to the car.

Jia Li was uncomfortable with the sudden closeness, but she couldn't do anything. She just let Fu

Meixu drag her to the car.

Old Mr. Fu let his chauffeur send them to the shopping mall, he even added security who is more like a soldier to escort them, the same soldier that brought Jia Li to the Fu house.

Fu Meixu was feeling glee that she got to experience this kind of treatment from her grandfather

because of Jia Li, so she decided to never let go of her.

She must stick to her if she wanted to rip some benefits.

While shopping, Fu Meixu helped Jia Li to pick up a few things since the latter kept telling them that she only needed two clothes.

"Jia Li, since my grandfather has given you money to spend, spend it otherwise he will not be happy.

Come, let me help you to pick some clothes. I will only allow you to pick at least, 5 different outfits, so make your choice." Fu Meixu said while educating her as if she was a child.

Jia Li had no choice but to follow her lead and choose 5 different outfits.

Fu Meixu observed Jia Li, and discovered that she had a good fashion sense, then she remembered

that she was majoring in Fashion and designing.

Fu Meixu made sure Jia Li picked some footwear and bags to match her outfits.

Jia Li felt like pulling Fu Meixu out of the store, but she couldn't do it.

Fu Meixu ended up getting two outfits, shoes, and Bags for herself.

After shopping for clothes, Fu Meixu took her to another store to get some other things she might need.

"Is there a book store close by, I want to get a book?." Jia Li asked.

"What do you need a book for?." Fu Meixu asked in a curious tone.

"I want to read some books to keep myself busy." Jia Li replied.

She has thought about it. She didn't want to be in her room all day with nothing to do. She would

easily get bored. So she needed to get one or two books to keep her company.

"You shouldn't be scared of being bored, because I will be here to accompany you. But since you want a book, we will go to the bookstore." Fu Meixu said, and then, off they went to the bookstore, and Jia Li selected two books. One novel, and self-development book.

"Jia Li, did you have fun today?." Grandfather Fu asked immediately he saw them walk into the house.

He has been sitting there and waiting for them.

"Yes, thank you, Grandfather." Jia Li replied with a smile.

Hearing someone else address her Grandfather so intimately, and get close to him when she couldn't, Meixu felt a sense of jealousy.

"It's good that you had fun today!." Grandfather Fu said to her.

Fu Meixu fished out the credit card from her bag and handed it to the old man, but he asked her to keep it.

"Keep it for now. During the time Jia Li will be staying, take care of her. You can go to the Cinema, Spa, park, or any place of her choice."

Jia Li and Fu Meixu thanked the old man, and he asked them to keep their things and come out for the snacks he asked the kitchen to prepare for them.

Fu Meixu felt a sense of accomplishment with today, and also with the benefits, she was going to get just for accompanying Jia Li.

She was very excited and must take full advantage of this opportunity. After Jia Li snapped the shop bags lying in her room and sent them to her parents, they called her later at night to ask her about it.

She chatted with her parents for a while, before the call got disconnected.

"It's good the Old man likes our Jia Li and is taking good care of her." Mrs. Qin said to her husband.

"Yes. It's not all wealthy people that are mean, so you can relax." Mr. Qin said to her.

"Then what do you have to say about my family?." Mrs. Qin asked with her gaze on him.

Mr. Qin looked at her helplessly. "Your family is different. They only opposed our marriage because of

my background. Why are we talking about unhappy things? let's talk about something else."

Mrs. Qin sighed and placed her head on his shoulder, then he wrapped an arm on her back.

"I suddenly miss out daughter, and want her to come back." Mrs. Qin said.

"Jia Li will be back soon. Why are you taking this way, it's not like we won't see her again." Mr. Qin said to console her.

"Right, Jia Li will be back soon, and our small family of three will reunite." Mrs. Qin said.

Back at the Fu Mansion, Fu Hua was absent during Dinner today, because he was still very busy at the office. And he ended up coming home late.

Grandfather Fu's rule remains that the entire family must have Dinner together unless there was a valid reason the person would be absent.

Fu Hua skipping dinner this time around was exempted because he had a valid reason.

The next day, Fu Meixu took Jia Li to the spa to get facials and a massage.

This was the first time Jia Li was receiving this kind of treatment. She enjoyed it and felt so relaxed after everything.

From the spa, they went to a salon to wash their hair and get it styled. Jia Li felt that things were going too extreme. She felt like she was wasting the Old man's money, hence, she refused to get her hair styled.

Because Jia Li refused to get her hair styled after washing it, Fu Meixu followed her.

When she saw Jia Li's hair after it was well-taking care of, Fu Meixu was surprised and wondered how she managed to maintain a long and silky hair.

As she ran her hands through her hair, she asked.

"You have such beautiful hair, so why don't you let it down, you should flaunt it!."

Chapter 62 - FJ's Autumn Fashion Show

As she ran her hands through her hair, she asked.

"You have such beautiful hair, so why don't you let it down, you should flaunt it!."

"It restricts my movement most times." Jia Li replied and asked the hairdresser to pack the hair in a ponytail.

Fu Meixu refused for her hair to be packed in a ponytail. She pleaded with Jia Li to carry her hair that way just for today before the latter agreed.

"You just washed your hair, just let it down for today."

Tomorrow was FJ's Autumn Fashion show, so they needed to prepare for tomorrow.

"Jia Li, I have to go to my agency today, so I will drop you off at home, and then go there myself." Fu Meixu said.

She would have asked Jia Li to accompany her, but she was still a small fry and hadn't made it, so her pride wouldn't let her do it.

After sending Jia Li back to the Fu House, Fu Meixu went to her agency.

She was one of the models for

FJ Styles that will be participating tomorrow, so she had to prepare.

To Fu Meixu, she felt that time was running slowly, and she couldn't wait to step into the limelight the next day.

As for Fu Hua, he felt that time was running quickly. He was the CEO and had heads of departments,

but he couldn't help but oversee the important things.

Feng Alix knew better than not to trouble him these days. She was actually waiting for tomorrow to

pass, so she could spend time with him.

Because of Fu Meixu's pleading, Jia Li let her hair down and carried it like that throughout the whole day.

When Fu YingPei saw her, he was amazed at how she looked. He felt that she looked like a different person.

She looked charming, that was the best conclusion YingPei could come up with.

Fu Hee and Fu ChunHua all praised Jia Li's hair. Juan Li was embarrassed and uncomfortable with the

comments and attention she was getting because of her hair, so she ended up packing it in a ponytail.

When the long-anticipated day came, there were different kinds of feelings from everyone.

The Show would start around 11 AM, and end by 3 or 4 PM.

Since Fu Meixu was one of the models for the show, Grandfather had to go to the show with Jia Li.

Normally, he wouldn't be interested in this kind of thing, but because of Jia Li, he decided to attend.

All the members of the Fu Family were in attendance. There was a red carpet, so Grandfather Fu led

Jia Li to the red carpet with Fu Juan.

Jia Li was shy and did not want to face the camera, but Fu Juan encouraged her.

Two soldiers followed behind them. Because of the strong Aura, they easily garnered attention.

Because of Grandfather Fu's special identity, no reporter dared to swamp around him.

The only reporter that dared to come close, Grandfather Fu said to him.

"I am just here to watch the show, spare this Old man!"

With his words, who would dare to interview him?

After taking the pictures, Jia Li, Fu Juan, and Grandfather Fu walked into the venue, where the rest of the guests were already sitting.

Fu Hua personally welcome them and showed them to their seats.

Fu Hua only glanced at Jia Li for a few seconds and nodded in response to her greeting, before greeting

His Grandfather and Aunt.

Jia Li could feel an excitement building in her chest, as she couldn't wait for the show to start.

She could see that many guests, both foreign and local were already sitting and chatting while waiting for the show to start.

Once it was noon, the show started.

The MC picked up the mic and introduced the show.

There were a few performances before and after the fashion show.

When it was time for the models to start coming out, the lights dimmed, and the music changed.

There was immediate silence, as the first model stepped out and walked in a long dress, boot, and thick jacket. Her hair was styled in a simple style.

Jia Li didn't glance at the model's face but was more interested in the outfit she was putting on.

She was majoring in fashion and designing, so of course, her interest will be in the dresses that were showcased.

Since she was sitting in a good position, she had the opportunity to get close and good glimpses at the dresses.

When Fu Meixu stepped out in a dress, surprisingly, Jia Li paid attention to not only the dress she was modeling but also to her face.

She could tell from her facial expressions that she was very happy.

Fu ChunHua cheered for her daughter silently, but that didn't stop her from smiling proudly so much that Fu Hee was irritated.

She couldn't believe how shameless the woman was after she played some tricks for her daughter to appear on this show.

Fu ChunHua saw Fu Hee who was struggling to keep the fake smile on her face, and gloated in her heart.

'So what if I played some tricks and was found out and embarrassed? At least it did off that my Meixu is on that stage!.' Fu ChunHua thought to herself.

She couldn't help but smile more.

Feng Alix was a top model who was very popular, so when she appeared, she garnered so much attention, and even the outfit she was modeling.

When Jia Li saw her, she said to herself that Feng Alix was beautiful, and had the perfect shape and figure to be a model.

Jia Li agreed that hardly anything will not fit her, which means that things, any kind of clothes will fit her.

When it was time for other clothes for different seasons to be modeled, Fu Juan leaned in and spoke

softly to Jia Li.

"Jia Li, in case you see something you like, just point at it, and I will get it for you."

Jia Li was grateful to her for her kindness, so she only thanked her even though she was not interested in getting anything for herself.

"Jia Li, do you like the show?." Grandfather Fu asked Jia Li with a smile. He has noticed that she has been paying close attention to the stage, so he knew it was a good idea to invite her to this show.

(Dear fans/readers, thank you for your hard work!

The Hidden Wife will be going on premium and privilege soon, and I hope you will not stop supporting this work.

Please Dear fans/readers, this book needs reviews, it has only got ten reviews so far...

You can support this book By:

1. commenting. 2. Voting with power stones. 3. Leaving a review. 5.

Using paid coins to unlock the premium and privilege chapters. 6. Gifting

I hope you enjoyed the mass release!!!)

Chapter 63 - Plans To Meet

"Jia Li, do you like the show?." Grandfather Fu asked Jia Li with a smile. He has noticed that she has been paying close attention to the stage, so he knew it was a good idea to invite her to this show.

"Yes, grandfather, I like it." Jia Li replied with a smile.

When the show was still ongoing, the people they saw Jia Li sitting in-between Old Mr. Fu and his daughter, Fu Juan, were wondering who she was.

'Could she be Fu Juan's daughter?.'

'But Fu Juan doesn't have a child.'

"Maybe she is a distant relative of the Fu's.'

Because they came for the Fashion Show, their thought didn't dwell on Jia Li that much, even though she did manage to garner a lot of attention

When the show came to an end, Fu Hua as the Boss of FJ Styles, gave a speech.

He was smartly dressed, just like the Fashion god he was.

Jia Li admired his fashion sense, and so had her gaze on him the whole time he was speaking to the audience.

With Fu Hua's cold attitude, it's right if he doesn't smile because nobody will see it as abnormal.

After speaking, a little souvenir was handed out to everyone that came for the show.

Right after the show finally came to an end, it was time to leave. Some dignitaries saw Old Mr. Fu and came over to greet him.

Old Mr. Fu returned their greetings with a smile, while Jia Li and Fu Juan stood at the side.

Those that recognized Fu Juan also came to greet her.

Jia Li stood awkwardly for a short while, before Fu Juan took her hand, and left with the Old man as the soldiers they came with, made way for them.

As the guests were leaving, Feng Alix who has changed into her clothes, walked to Fu Hua's side, but then stood a little distance away from him.

She wanted him to see her, and know she was waiting for him.

While talking to his employees, Fu Hua glanced at her from his peripheral view. He knew she was waiting for him.

After speaking with his employees, Fu Hua did not walk directly to her. He picked up his phone and dialed her contact number.

Feng Alix saw his call and smiled to herself as she answers it.

"Do you want to see me?" Fu Hua asked as he walked away from backstage.

"Yes. I missed you already, and can't wait to hug you." Feng Alix said to him in a soft tone.

"Do you want to be caught?" Fu Hua asked. He missed her as well, but he was more rational.

"Of course I don't want to be caught, I only want to hit you. Can we meet at the underground parking lot?" Feng Alix asked.

She didn't want to leave with her manager without getting a hug from her boyfriend.

Fu Hua sighed as he said to her, "That is the best spot for Paparazzi to get a huge clip. If it's alright with you to have a scandal, that's fine. But I won't have that. If you want our relationship to be made public, then we have to do it in an official way, not through a scandal. It won't be good for the both of us."

"Okay, I understand. But I miss you badly, how are you going to take care of that?." Feng Alix asked, not giving up.

"Come to my house by 7 PM." Fu Hua said to her and ended the call. He still had a lot of important work to do, so he couldn't leave the venue at this moment.

Feng Alix smiled to herself because she got more than what she asked for. And now, she could leave with her manager.

On the way back home, Old Mr. Fu engaged in a conversation with Jia Li. He was very much interested in her career.

While conversing with her, he noticed her passion for fashion and Designing, so he decided to help her.

He liked people with potential and vision. And added to the fact that he had a soft spot for Jia Li, he decided to help assist her.

"...once you graduate, you don't need to look for a job, just tell me, and I will arrange for you to work in one of the biggest Fashion Companies in the World." Grandfather Fu promised her.

"FJ Styles?." Jia Li asked as her eyes shone brightly in surprise.

"You're right. If you are worried about leaving your parents to live and work in a far place, I will arrange for them to come live with you. That way, you will feel at ease and work devotedly."

"Ehn, Grandfather thank you, but this is such a big decision, I will have to talk to my parents about it."

Jia Li said to the Old man in a smile.

This was indeed the biggest decision in her life, so she couldn't take the matter into her hands, she would have to speak to her parents about it, before making a decision. "I believe you will go far if you're given the opportunity, and I know your parents will understand. But in the case you want to work in FJ Styles, you can tell me about it, and I will help to convince your parents." Grandfather Fu said to her with all sincerity of heart.

"Thank you, Grandfather." Jia Li said gratefully.

Sometimes she felt that the Old Man was treating her a little too well, could she be mistaken?

When the Fu Family got back home, they changed into their comfortable clothes, before coming over to the dining area to have lunch.

FJ Styles gave them a souvenir which had a bottle of water, two kinds of snacks prepared by one of the best in the country, a handbook, etc.

The snacks given were just an appetizer to them. Eating real food was the main deal.

Fu YingPei came home a little late after they have had their lunch. He was FJ Styles' employee, and because of the work they had to do after the show, he came back a little late.

Fu Hua on the other hand didn't come back home. He put a call through to inform them he had something important to do at the company, so he would rest in his apartment.

(@Graciamaris thank you for the review, I appreciate it a whole lot ·)

Chapter 64 - Approaching Danger

After work, Fu Hua went to his apartment. He freshened up just before Feng Alix rang his doorbell.

He opened the door after he saw her face from the security monitor.

Before he could step away, she hugged him tightly.

Fu Hua was quiet as he hugged her back.

"I missed you." Feng Alix said as she looked up at him.

"I missed you too. Come in." Fu Hua said to her in a casual smile as he closed the door and led her into the house.

"I brought something." Feng Alix said as she brought out the bottle of expensive wine she bought and placed it on the table.

"Are you hoping for an exciting night?." Fu Hua asked as he sat on the couch with his gaze on her.

Fu Hua looked dangerously handsome as he stared at her that way.

"Of course." Feng Alix replied with a smile as she took off her heels and walked towards him with a smile.

She wore a short sleeveless dress with bright red lipstick. She looked more seductive as she walked towards Fu Hua.

The two exchanged gazes, and it was as if something fierce was rising within them like an edifice.

When Feng Alix came to stand in front of him, she lowered her body and let him gaze into her dress to her see her cleavage.

She kissed his lips gently as she climbed onto him

She kneeled with her legs apart, and with his legs, in between hers.

Fu Hua hugged her waist and kissed her lips passionately. From her lips, he trailed kisses to her neck.

He breathed her scent in and continued to kiss her.

Feng Alix moaned and raised her neck, to give him access to her body.

From Her neck, Fu Hua trailed kisses to her cleavage.

Feng Alix moaned and ground her butts against the stuff in-between his legs.

"You are becoming more naughty." Fu Hua said in a higher tone as he bit her neck.

"I can't wait." Feng Alix said in a soft tone as she ground him even more and kissed the side of his mouth.

Fu Hua kissed her fiercely as he held her butts with his palm to support her, while she continues grinding him.

Within few minutes, Feng Alix was already half-naked. She was in her panties and bra, while still maintaining the same position.

Fu Hua on the other hand was topless as he continued to kiss her while his hands roamed all over her body.

The next moment, Feng Alix broke the kiss and unzipped his pants. Then without him taking anything off, She released the little demon that has been struggling under her.

Then slowly, she guided it in-between her legs and sat on it.

Fu Hua and Feng Alix moaned at the same time when they met each other. Then slowly, Feng Alix began to move while letting out a moan continuously.

While these were having a fierce s*x, Jia Li couldn't sleep. She felt unsettled in her heart.

She could sense something wrong in the atmosphere, she could sense danger approaching, but she couldn't pinpoint where it was coming from, and where it was going. Because of her sleepless night, she woke up the next morning with dark circles around her eyes.

"Jia Li, you didn't sleep well last night?." Fu Hee asked in concern.

"Yes, Aunty Hee." Jia Li replied.

Both of them were standing in the living room.

"What happened? Did you have a bad dream?." Fu Hee asked with furrowed brows.

"Not really, Aunty. I think miss my parents." Jia Li replied with a smile.

"Ah! I see. Don't think much about it. You will get to see your family in two days." Fu Hee assured her.

"Thank you, Aunty Hee." Jia Li said with a grateful smile.

"It's nothing. Follow me, I will help you mask the dark circles, so everybody won't keep asking you about it." Fu Hee said as she pulled her along.

Jia Li could only follow her. She didn't want anyone to ask her questions, and more especially, she didn't want the old man to worry about her.

Back at Fu Hua's apartment, Fu Hua got out of bed and went into the washroom.

Feng Alix noticed he had gotten out of bed, so she opened her eyes and rolled on the bed a few times before sitting up tiredly.

She placed her hand on her forehead and sighed. Her hair looked messy as she got out of bed. She glanced around the room in search of something. And when she didn't see it, she walked out of the bedroom to go search for it in the living room.

Feng Alix found her bag on the floor in the living room. She picked it and opened it. She took out a tab of drugs and opened it.

Taking a pill, she walked to the kitchen and took a bottle of water from the fridge.

She took some water in her mouth, before throwing the pill into her mouth, then she gulped down the remaining water in the bottle before throwing the empty bottle into the trash.

When she turned around to walk away, she met Fu Hua, who walked into the kitchen.

"Want some coffee?" Feng Alix asked with a smile as she walked towards him.

"Mmm..." Fu Hua hummed in response as he walked past her to take out a mug.

Feng Alix frowned a little, before smiling back and following after him. She hugged him from his back as she rested her head on his shoulder.

"What are you doing?" Fu Hua asked as he put the mug down and turned to hold her arms.

"I just want to hug you, is it bad?" Feng Alix asked in a soft tone.

Fu Hua sighed and said to her, "Okay, hug me and go and wash up. I don't have time, I have to be in the office soon."

Feng Alix smiled as she hugged him. It didn't even take up to a minute, and Fu Hua was already shooing her away.

Chapter 65 - Her Heart Is No More With The Fu Family

After Feng Alix got dressed and left Fu Hua's house, Fu Hua left for his office. There was still a show today, so he had to be ready for it.

The second day of the Fashion Show was more spectacular. As new and familiar faces were seen.

Jia Li's concentration was on the outfits worn by the models. She could see how creative the designers of FJ Styles were.

Old Mr. Fu didn't come with Jia Li today, so Fu Juan was tasked with escorting her.

"Jia Li don't just look at the dress, pick something for yourself." Fu Juan told her, but Jia Li smiled.

"Aunty I'm fine. I don't want anything."

Seeing that Jia Li was adamant, Fu Juan let her be and didn't bring up that topic again, instead she engaged her with a conversation, like asking what she thought of the outfits created by FJ Styles Top designers.

Jia Li's reply made her affirm that she was going to do well in the Fashion World if she has connections because not all talented people are given the exposure.

When the Fashion Show ended, Jia Li went back to the Fu Mansion in the same car as Fu Juan.

Grandfather Fu was still not at home when the entire family came back. But he still made it back home before Fu Hua and Fu YingPei.

The family was harmonious as they ate dinner together. In fact, it was part of a little celebration for the success of the Fashion Show.

If it was someone like Fu YingPei, he would have organized a dinner party for his family and employees, but Fu Hua was different.

He only gave the Managers of his company, some money to go and celebrate with their teams. He wasn't even interested in joining in the celebration.

Fu YingPei didn't want to go, because he didn't think it would be fun.

After dinner, Old Mr. Fu instructed Fu Hee to go shopping with Jia Li the next day, since she would be going back to her family in two days. He wanted her to get a few things for her parents.

"I would have loved Fu Hua to show you around the FJ Styles since he is in a better position to assign someone to do that on his behalf if he is busy, but since you insist on going back in 2 days, maybe the

next time you visit, he will show you around." Old Mr. Fu said to Jia Li with a smile.

Fu Hua had a slight frown on his face. FJ Styles wasn't a site for tourism and was not open to outsiders.

He has failed to understand what his grandfather saw in Jia Li. Fine, Jia Li was his life-saver, but he has

already done more than enough to thank her, so what were his plans?

Did he plan to continue thanking her in different ways till forever?

"Thank you, grandfather!" Jia Li said with a slight smile.

She was grateful to the old man for the special care and love he has shown her since she saved his life.

But for now, she was more interested in talking with her parents.

The more time passes, the more uneasy she feels. Old Mr. Fu could notice she was uncomfortable and

wanted to go back home, but he thought she just missed her parents, and nothing else.

When Grandfather Fu dispersed them, Jia Li hurried to her room after saying good night to the Fu

Family members.

Jia Li phoned her parents immediately she walked into her bedroom.

Seeing her parents calmed her

heart.

"Jia Li, if you like that place, explore a little before you come back, don't worry about us." Mrs. Qin

said to Jia Li.

"About a day ago, you were worried about Jia Li and wanted her to come back as soon as possible,

what made you change your mind?." Mr. Qin asked.

"I miss our daughter, but I feel it would be good for her to stay there a bit more, she needs the

exposure." Mrs. Qin said to her husband before turning to look at the phone screen.

"Jia Li, if you want to stay there for a bit, then listen to Old Mr. Fu. Don't worry about us, we'll be

fine."

"Mum, I will be back soon. I will talk to Grandfather Fu to see if I can come back tomorrow's noon. I

miss you both." Jia Li said with a sad tone, she really did miss her parents.

"Wife, allow her to come back. As you can see, her heart is no more there." Mr. Qin said to his wife.

Mrs. Qin noticed the longing in Jia Li's eyes and sighed. Then she said to her with a smile, "Fine! Jia Li, do what you want, Dad and Mum will be waiting for you at home. Just let us know when you will be coming back a few hours before your flight."

Jia Li was happy with the conclusion. Her heart eased a little. She talked about the fashion show with her Parents before bidding them goodnight.

That night, Jia Li found it difficult to fall asleep. She was thinking about her parents and suddenly became emotional.

She ended up crying herself to sleep, and she woke up with puffy eyes the next morning. The concealer failed to mask it.

Grandfather Fu saw Jia Li's face and knew her spirit was down and was no longer with them. He could see that she was happy, and he needed to let her go back to her parents.

"Jia Li, cheer up and eat your breakfast. I will make an arrangement to send you back to your parents this afternoon."

"I can go back today?." Jia Li asked as her eyes shown brightly.

"Yes. You just have to shop for your parents and yourself, otherwise, I won't keep to my promise."

Grandfather Fu said to her with a gentle gaze.

"I will listen to grandfather!." Jia Li said gratefully as she picked up her cutlery and began to eat.

The tension in her heart has eased a little.

Chapter 66 - Last Words To Jia Li

After breakfast, Fu Hee took Jia Li shopping. Since she would be seeing her parents in a few hours, Jia Li shopped with her full attention.

Today was a day that passes the date the Loan sharks gave to Mr. Qin's brother-in-law to repay half of the loan, and he was nowhere to be found.

He ran away from his house as went to take shelter in a different city. His wife also took her children and ran away to fear the loan sharks might come to find them in their house.

She never knew her husband was so selfish until the day he left the house and never returned the next day.

She didn't wait to be turned into minced meat, and her children, into corn beef. So she had to flee for her life.

She didn't consider going to her brother's place, because it was not too far from her house, so she had to go to another city.

The Boss of the loan sharks Mr. Qin's brother-in-law borrowed money from, deployed about 6 of his underlings, to infiltrate the man's house.

"Take anything valuable and beat the hell out of that stupid man. Kick his ass till he's half dead! Does he think he can run away with my money? I will teach him a good lesson!" The Boss swore angrily.

The 6 people the Boss deployed, went to the address Mr. Qin's brother-in-law filled while applying for the loan.

When they got to the house, the men were looking hideous as they took out their club sticks and started destroying things from outside the house.

Lo and behold, it was Jia Li's house they came to.

Mrs. Qin was around because she caught the flu, so she didn't go to the hospital. she heard the commotion outside and started to panic.

At first, she thought it was some neighbor fighting, but when she heard the glass window shattering, she knew the noise was coming from her house, she came out of her bedroom, a little afraid.

Mr. Qin was not around, and will only be back a few hours later. At least, he would make it before the time Jia Li gave to them.

"Yah! come out here! You think you can borrow money from us and run away?!" The loan sharks shouted as they used their golf clubs to hit on the door. With this kind of commotion, who would dare to step out of their houses to see what was happening? Mrs. Qin was afraid of them. And learning that they were the loan sharks, she began to have doubts if her husband borrowed money from them. But because she knew her husband wasn't that kind of person, she thought the loan sharks must have come to the wrong address. She didn't want the loan sharks to know someone was in, or the situation might be more dangerous. But if she continued staying inside, and the loan sharks break-in, she will even be in more danger. Mrs. Qin was in a dilemma and didn't know what to do. But first things first, she needed to call her husband. Mrs. Qin walked back to her room in silent steps as she tried to mask her cough. She picked up her phone and dialed her husband's number.

Mr. Qin was carrying a plank at the construction site he was working when his phone rang from his pocket. He put the plank down and took his phone out from his pocket and saw his wife calling. Immediately he answered the call, he heard his wife's panicked voice. "Husband, the loan sharks are here, did you borrow any money from them?" Mrs. Qin asked. "What?! Loan Sharks in our house? I didn't borrow money from them. Where are you?" Mr. Qin asked in a worried tone. His tone was quite heavy. "I am at home, and I don't have anywhere to run to, the loan sharks are still right outside our door and destroying things. I'm afraid they would break in soon." Mrs. Qin said as she went into a fit of coughing. "Wife, hang in there. Try not to make any sound, I will be right there." Mr. Qin assured her as he began

walking quickly, to his colleague's side.

"I won't make any sound. Don't come alone, call the police." Mrs. Qin advised.

When the call ended, Mrs. Qin silenced her phone and held onto it tightly. Deep down, she was a little afraid, because the loan sharks were so angry and fierce.

They didn't even want to talk and went straight to destroying things. It was obvious that they didn't come for peace.

Mr. Qin told his colleague at work that he had an emergency at home.

"...help me tell the Engineer." And with that, He left and called the police on his way to his house.

Mr. Qin was worried about his wife being alone at home, and facing that kind of situation when she was down in health, so he couldn't wait for the police, and rushed home first.

When the police asked him not to be rash with his actions, he told them, 'My wife is alone at home, I need to go back to her first.'

Mrs. Qin was so uneasy that she sent a voice note to Jia Li. Her voice sounded so gentle, devoid of how nervous she felt.

Because of her cough, Mrs. Qin couldn't help coughing, so she was forced to stop with the voice note.

"...Jia Li, your father and I, love you so much. I want you to know that you're special. If you meet my family one day, it will be fate. Take care of yourself and I hope you turn your great dreams into realities."

After sending the voice note, Mrs. Qin kept her phone aside. But before she could turn around, she heard the door open with a bang and was followed next by sounds of rushed and heavy footsteps.

"Beat anybody you see, destroy everything!." One of the loan sharks shouted angrily at his colleagues.

Mrs. Qin was so afraid, that her fingers were shaking. Right there, she wanted to cough, but she tried holding it in, and what happened next, was her coughing uncontrollably as a result of choking.

The loan sharks heard her coughing and started making their way towards her bedroom.

Chapter 67 - Unconscious And Bleeding From Her Head

The loan sharks heard her coughing and started making their way towards her bedroom.

Mrs. Qin heard the footsteps approaching, and she could feel she was already close to her grave. But still, she opened the shelf on the nightstand and quickly took out a gold pendant.

There was no time to glance at it, so she quickly threw it under the bed and sat upright, as she continued to cough.

The loan sharks kicked the door open and saw her sitting on the bed and coughing. They were angry because they have been looking for the people living in the house, and she heard them but remained quiet.

"Woman! were you hiding here all along and allowed us to make a fool out of ourselves?!" One of them roared.

"What are you waiting for, grab her!" One of them ordered.

Mrs. Qin was truly scared as two rough-looking men approached her to grab both of her arms.

"What are you doing?! How dare you barge into my house to break my things?!" Mrs. Qin asked as she was dragged to the living room.

"You want to know what gave us the guts? Your husband borrowed money from us and failed to return it after the date of the return day passed. Where is he? call him out, otherwise, you will be beaten up on his behalf!" One of them roared angrily while pointing at her.

"My husband is not around. You must be mistaken about something. My husband is a construction worker, and we are doing very fine, he will never borrow money from the loan sharks!" Mrs. Qin said.

The one that gave the order to drag her out of the room, chuckled angrily as he said to her, "It's

normal if your husband didn't tell you about borrowing money from us, but for you to lie to us that he

is a construction worker ㄟ, you will be punished!."

"My husband is really a construction worker!." Mrs. Qin cried out.

"Your husband borrowed money from us to start a business and promised to pay back with interest before the loan expiration date, but he failed!." One of them said to her as he patted the golf club on his hand.

When Mrs. Qin heard him, she was convinced that they came to the wrong address, so she hurriedly tried to explain things to them before they would do something.

"But my husband is really a construction worker. He is not a businessman, and he has never tried to start any business!."

"Are you calling us liars? Beat her up so when that foolish man comes back, he will know we are serious!." The one that looked like their leader, and the one that gave the order for her to be dragged out, ordered.

As Mrs. Qin was already trying to crawl away, they pulled her back and started hitting her.

Because she was a nurse, she knew to protect her sensitive/important organs. As much as she begged them, they continued hitting her.

Just then, Mrs. Qin kicked one of them and tried to escape, one of them that was closer to her, pushed her and her head hit the strong wooden center table in the living room, and she collapsed to the floor, unconscious.

She didn't expect to be pushed, so she didn't prepare to use her hands to save herself from the impact, hence her head hit the edge of the table before she collapsed on the floor.

Seeing her collapse on the floor without moving, there was a sudden moment of silence.

"Is she dead?." One of them asked in a nervous tone as the others watched on.

"What dead? She must be pretending. Get out, I will check for myself." Their leader said as he pushed the other one aside and walked towards Mrs. Qin and squat in front of her.

He touched her leg and said. "Are you pretending to be dead?! You should blame your husband for taking a loan from us and failing to pay it back despite knowing the consequences. If we don't beat you up, then he won't know that we are serious."

After saying all these, still, there was no movement from Mrs. Qin.

"Is she really dead? Did we kill someone?." One of them asked afraid.

"She must be pretending." The man said and just then, he noticed that Mrs. Qin's fingers were moving, so he pointed it out.

"See, I told you she was pretending!." The man said as he faces a low laugh.

The others relaxed as well. Their job didn't include killing people. None of them wanted to go to jail for being a murderer.

Just then, Mr. Qin rushed into the house. He saw his wife lying on the floor without moving, a man squatting in front of her.

Without thinking, he called out, 'Wife' and rushed over and pushed the man aside before the others could interfere.

The man lost balance and fell on the floor, while Mr. Qin rushed to his wife to scoop her in his arms as he cried out to her.

He felt so pained seeing the injuries and bruises on her body. She was even unconscious and she was bleeding from her mouth and head.

The others seeing that the 'supposed' person they have been looking for, came in and caused a

commotion, their anger rose, and they gathered to beat him up.

They separated him from his wife and dragged him away from her and started beating him with their hands and the clubs and baton in their hands.

The man that was pushed down, stood to his feet angrily and came to join the others to beat Mr. Qin up when he saw his face.

He was shocked at first, and it took him a while to react.

"Stop!." He shouted to the others.

The others heard his order and stopped with their actions as they wondered the reason they were asked to stop.

"This is not the foolish man that took money from us, we got the wrong person!." The man said with fear in his eyes.

If it turned out that they came to the wrong house to beat innocent people up, their life would be over!

Chapter 68 - She Was Declared Dead

"This is not the foolish man that took money from us, we got the wrong person!." The man said with fear in his eyes.

If it turned out that they came to the wrong house to beat innocent people up, their life would be over!

"What?!." Others were shocked as well.

Mr. Qin was lying with his back on the floor. His face was bruised, and he was gasping for air.

Just now, they used the weapons in their hands to beat him up. He didn't have any medical knowledge like his wife, so he couldn't protect his vital organs.

One of them used the club to hit the chest area, so he was having internal bleeding.

The loan sharks glanced at the couple they had beaten up and refused to believe they got the wrong person, so one of them went in search of a picture or anything that could prove they were right.

That one walked to the television stand where he saw a picture frame.

Blood drained from his face when he saw the main picture.

He picked up the picture frame and passed it to their leader.

The leader was so shocked that the picture frame slipped from his hands and shattered.

The man knew who Mr. Qin's brother-in-law was, as he was there the few times he came to them.

, so he could never be wrong.

"We really did beat up the wrong person, let's go before the police come!." He announced and flexed from the living room.

Just then, the police siren was heard, and the others hurried and tried to make their escape.

Mrs. Qin was lying lifeless on the floor, while Mr. Qin was still struggling to breathe. He couldn't talk, and he couldn't move as he could only watch his wife lying on the floor motionlessly.

When the police arrived in their car, the leader of the gang ran past them and escaped, so they managed to catch three of the culprits.

The familiar Officer Su was one of the officers that came to the scene. Officer Su and one other officer went into the house to check if there were any casualties, and the scene they saw, shocked them.

"Call the Ambulance now!." Officer Su instructed as he ran to Mr. Qin's side to check on him.

"Mr. Qin, hold on, help is on the way." Officer Su said to Mr. Qin as he didn't dare to touch him.

Mr. Qin's eyes were opened and he was trying to say something, but his voice was inaudible, so Officer

Su had to lower his ear close to his mother's to hear what he was trying to say.

"My...my...my wi...wife..." Mr. Qin managed to say.

"Your wife?." Officer Su asked before moving close to Mrs. Qin to check on her.

He was surprised to see the familiar face. About three months ago, he met her in the hospital because of Grandfather Fu's case.

He knew she was a nurse, and also the mother of Jia Li.

Thinking about that young and innocent, girl, he quickly turned to his colleague and instructed him to check every corner of the house for another person.

The other police officer hurriedly went in to check the rooms in the house, but he found no one.

"There is no one here. Is she breathing?." He asked.

Officer Su had earlier taken Mrs. Qin's pulse, but he couldn't feel any signs of life, so he shook his head in a negative affirmation.

The other police officer sighed and didn't say a word. He could only go to Mr. Qin's side and ask him to hold on.

As for his wife's matter, they decided not to say anything.

Within 7 minutes, the ambulance arrived. Mr. Qin and Mrs. Qin were carried into the ambulance.

"We have to hurry, I can't feel her pulse. As for the man, his pulse is getting faint!" One of the Paramedics shouted.

Officer Su instructed the other team of officers that came with the other car to take the culprits to the station and get a statement from them, while he followed the ambulance with the other two officers.

When the ambulance got to the hospital, two doctors and some nurses were already waiting for them,

so Mr. Qin and Mrs. Qin were wheeled out and rushed to the theater.

Mrs. Qin was declared dead a few minutes after she was pushed into the theater.

The doctors and nurses in the theater could only watch the monitor beep nonstop as there was nothing they could do.

As for Mr. Qin, he slipped into a coma, and his situation was critical because he had internal bleeding.

His heart was affected, so he was in a dire situation.

The doctors and nurses were doing their best to have him because he was almost slipping away from their hands.

Before the surgery started, a nurse came out and handed Mr. Qin's phone to Officer Su.

"What of the patient's family members?." The nurse asked.

"The patients have a daughter Qin Jia Li by name, but we are not able to contact her yet. Maybe she is in school. We will try to reach out to her as soon as possible. What about the patients?." Officer Su asked.

"I heard the woman is a nurse here. Since I'm new, I am not too familiar with her. I don't know her

state, but her husband is in critical condition. It would be good if we can reach out to their kin." With

that, the nurse walked back into the theater.

The reason she handed the phone to Officer Su, was for contact.

Jia Li who has been shopping with Fu Hee left the store with the things they bought. On her way to the

Fu House, she became uneasy again, and Fu Hee noticed it because she wasn't paying attention to

what she was saying.

"Jia Li, the old man has promised you that you can go back to your family today. Don't think too much

about them, you will see them this evening." Fu Hee said to her in a kind tone.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters. Chapter 69 - Feeling Of

Despair

"Jia Li, the old man has promised you that you can go back to your family today. Don't think too much

about them, you will see them this evening." Fu Hee said to her in a kind tone.

"I know Auntie, but I don't know why I'm worried. My heart is beating fast, and I can't control it. I have

never felt this way before." Jia Li said in a worried tone.

"Is it that serious, should we go to the doctor and have you do a check-up?" Fu Hee asked worriedly.

"No, Auntie, I think I will be fine. I just want to get back home. I want to see my parents." Jia Li said as

she suddenly became emotional.

Fu Hee didn't know what to do. So she could only order the driver to drive quickly as she tried to

console her.

Within three minutes, they arrived at the house.

Jia Li was finding it really difficult to breathe, and she was gasping for air.

Fu Hee was in a dilemma as

she helped her out of the car.

"Go and call for help!" Fu Hee screamed at the driver.

She was really worried about Jia Li. She was acting like someone that was about to take her last

breath.

How will she explain things to the old man?

"Mum... Mum..." Jia Li called out with her hand on her chest as she continued gasping for breath.

Fu Hee couldn't hold onto her anymore and so they both slipped to the ground.

Just then, a car drove in their direction as Fu Hee was shouting for help. It was Fu Hua's car.

Fi Hua saw the situation and hurried out of his car.

Seeing her son, a glimmer of hope appeared in Fu Hee's eyes as she beckoned on him to hurry over.

"Mum, what happened?." Fu Hua asked with furrowed brows as he quickly approached them.

"I don't know, but she is finding it difficult to breathe. Quick, take her inside while I call the doctor." Fu

Hee said to him in panic.

Without wasting time, Fu Hua lifted Jia Li in his arms and carried her inside the house with hurried footsteps.

He could hear Jia Li calling out to her mother while trying to catch her breath.

"It's okay, don't talk anymore and try to breathe." Fu Hua said to her in a calm tone as he walked into the living area with her in his arms.

Fu Hee followed after them while communicating with the doctor on the phone.

Butler Lu came down the steps immediately he heard what happened.

The chauffeur came to inform him about it.

"Young Master, what happened to her?." Butler Lu asked worriedly as he walked towards them.

"She is finding it difficult to breathe. Go and tell my grandfather to release the military helicopter so the doctor can come quickly." Fu Hua replied as he carried Jia Li into her bedroom.

When the Old Man heard the news, he immediately sent out an order for the military helicopter to go and bring the doctor over.

Fu Hua placed Jia Li on the bed in an upright position while Fu Hee tried to console her from the side.

"I want to talk to my mother." Jia Li said breathlessly.

"How do you still think of talking to your mother in this condition, you should try to get better soon."

Fu Hee said to her as she was starting to get annoyed with the situation.

"My mum is in trouble, I can feel it." Jia Li said as Fu Hua sat by her side and rubbed her back.

"How do you know?." Fu Hee asked with a frown.

Jia Li did not say anything and only placed her palm on her chest.

Fu Hua and Fu Hee understood what she meant.

Thinking that it could be true, Fu Hee didn't know what to do.

"I will help you contact your mother, where is your phone?." Fu Hee asked.

"In the car." Jia Li replied.

"Don't talk anymore!." Fu Hua said in a cold tone.

Fu Hee quickly left the room.

A minute later, Grandfather Fu walked into Jia Li's bedroom.

"Jia Li, what is wrong?. Are you still worried about going home? I already promised to send you back

today." Grandfather Fu said in a worried tone as he came to her side.

"Grandfather, my mum is in trouble." Jia Li said to him as tears rolled down her cheeks.

"Jia Li, your parents are fine. If you are worried about them, I will call them for you." Grandfather Fu

said to her as he sat on the chair the Butler brought close to the bed for him.

"Where is your mother?." Grandfather Fu asked Fu Hua.

"She went to get Jia Li's phone." Fu Hua replied.

Quickly, Fu Hee walked in with Fu Hua's phone.

"I found your mother's contact." Fu Hee said to her.

"Fu Hee, take over from Fu Hua." Grandfather Fu instructed and immediately the mother and so exchanged roles.

"Dial her mother's number." Grandfather Fu said to Fu Hua who was now with Jia Li's phone.

Grandfather Fu was deeply worried and knew that for Jia Li to be in this state, something serious has happened back home.

He knew Fu Hee's character very well, so he had to switch roles. In case if something bad really happened, She wouldn't be able to handle the situation and might end up blurting the news out without much consideration. Fu Hua would be in a better position to make the call.

Fu Hua dialed the contact 'Mum

' on Jia Li's phone. After the long ring, no one answered the call. He dialed the number two more times, and the result remained the same.

"What happened?." Grandfather Fu asked while Jia Li watched in a tense manner.

"No one is answering the call." Fu Hua announced.

"Maybe she is at work. Try Mr. Qin's line." Grandfather Fu instructed just before Jia Li could mention her father.

Chapter 70 - A Serious Situation

"What happened?." Grandfather Fu asked while Jia Li watched in a tense manner.

"No one is answering the call." Fu Hua announced.

"Maybe she is at work. Try Mr. Qin's line." Grandfather Fu instructed just before Jia Li could mention her father.

Fu Hua went ahead to dial Mr. Qin's number. After the first ring, the call was answered.

"Hello, Jia Li." Officer Su greeted.

After the nurse handed the phone and some other items they got from Mr. Qin's pocket, she walked back into the theater.

It didn't take long before the phone in his hand started ringing. When he saw the caller ID, he was a bit tensed because of the situation. But he knew he had to do his job, so he answered the call.

He thought it was Jia Li on the line since the incoming call showed her caller ID.

Fu Hua heard the young male voice from the other end of the phone and frowned a little before going ahead to introduce himself.

"This is not Jia Li. I am Fu Hua, and Jia Li is with us at the Fu House. May I speak to Mr. Qin?."

Officer Su was taken aback when he heard that surname, then he remembered the Old retired Major

General he met at the same hospital about 3 months ago.

He thought that Fu Hua must be his grandson because his voice sounded calm and mature. Officer Su

went ahead to introduce himself.

"Good Day Mr. Fu, I am Officer Su. I don't know if you can remember me, but I helped with the Old General's case when he was hospitalized. But that's not the issue. Is Miss Qin Jia Li there with you?"

Officer Su asked.

"Yes, she is here with me. Is her father nearby, she wants to speak with him?" Fu Hua asked directly

while witnessing everyone's curious gaze on him.

"Mr. Fu, there is a serious issue over here. Miss Qin's parents were attacked by the loan sharks and they two were seriously injured before we could arrive. Right now, they are in the theater. It would be good for the patient's family to come over." Officer Su explained.

Fu Hua's facial expression did not change, but he couldn't help furrowing his brows.

Grandfather Fu was right beside him, so he could feel the heavy aura he was emitting, so he knew

something was really wrong from the other end.

Jia Li on the other hand was too tensed that she couldn't help grasping onto the sheets. She was

nervously waiting for a response from Fu Hua.

Fu Hee on the other hand wanted to know about the situation, but she couldn't ask about it because

the old man had already sent her a warning glare, so she could only keep quiet and continue to rub Jia

Li's back.

Fu Hua was about to say something to Officer Su when he heard a feminine voice from the other end

of the phone, so he kept quiet and listened.

On the other side, A middle-aged doctor walked towards Officer Su and his colleague from the

hallway.

When Officer Su saw the doctor walking towards him, he didn't wait for him and met him halfway. He

even forgot to disconnect the call.

"Doctor, how is Mrs. Qin?" Officer Su asked.

"We are sorry, we couldn't have her. Her heart had stopped beating before we could start operating.

Where is her family member?." The Doctor asked?

"Her daughter is not in town now, but I will get across to her." Officer Su replied.

"Please do that quickly, as we have other formalities to conclude." The doctor said and walked away with the two nurses by his side.

Fu Hua heard the whole conversation, and his countenance became heavier. But because he was good with masking his facial expressions, nobody could tell anything from looking at him.

Officer Su remembered he was still on a call, so he put the phone back to his ear.

"Mr. Fu, you've heard from the doctor, Mrs. Qin is dead. Mr. Qin is still in the theater, and his condition is critical. As their daughter, Miss Qin's presence is needed.

"Thank you, Officer Su. Miss Qin would be there as soon as possible."

With that, Fu Hua ended the call.

"What happened?!" Fu Hee blurted out.

She clearly heard her son say, 'Officer Su'

"Miss Qin there is a bit of emergency back home, and your presence is needed immediately. Please get

ready to leave in 10 minutes." Fu Hua said to Jia Li with a cold tone.

He was not purposely being cold to her, but he couldn't help but talk that way. He really pitied her situation.

"Did something happen?." Jia Li asked as tears rolled down her cheeks. Her heartbeats were unstable.

"Jia Li calm down, and get dressed, I will accompany you back home."

Grandfather Fu turned to her to

say, before instructing the personal servant he assigned to her, to pack a few of her things.

Just before leaving her bedroom, the doctor arrived, so they left the room, leaving Jia Li, her servant, and the doctor alone.

When they walked to the living room, the butler helped Grandfather Fu to sit.

"Fu Hua, tell us about your conversation with Officer Su. Did something happen to Mr. Qin?."

Grandfather Fu asked.

"Grandfather, the situation is very serious. The loan sharks attacked Miss Qin's parents before the police could arrive. Their situation was very serious so they were rushed to the hospital immediately, but Mrs. Qin died before they could start operating on her. Mr. Qin is still in the theater, and his condition is very critical."

Fu Hua explained the situation as detailed as he could.

"What?!" Fu Hee cried out in shock &

Grandfather Fu was shocked as well. "This is bad news! Jia Li can't handle this news."

"Fu Hua, call Mr. Qin's number, I need to speak with Officer Su."

Grandfather Fu said before turning to his Butler to instruct...

"Prepare the Private Jet, and pack a few of my things, we are leaving here in the next 15 minutes."

The Butler took his order and left immediately. He also was shocked by the news and pitied Jia Li.

'Poor child.'

Chapter 71 - Save Your Strength

Grandfather Fu spoke with Officer Su and even phoned him with his private number.

After speaking in detail with him, Grandfather Fu understood the situation a lot.

"Jia Li's parents are so unfortunate to encounter the Loan sharks."

Grandfather Fu said.

"Why would her parents borrow money from the main sharks?!" Fu Hee asked in a heavy tone.

"Don't spout nonsense if you don't know the truth. Jia Li's parents did not borrow money from the loan sharks, the loan sharks went to the wrong address." Grandfather Fu explained.

"What?! Father, is that even possible?." Fu Hee asked.

She found the circumstance a little out of hand. How could the loan sharks go to the wrong address to beat people to death? How did they misplace the address of their client?

"There is more to this. The loan sharks that were caught are still under investigation. We will find out

everything that happened when we get there." Grandfather Fu said. Fu Hua who has been standing by the side with furrowed brows spoke up.

"I think something is fishy. Apart from going to the wrong address, how come they didn't recognize the person that borrowed money from them?"

"Fu Hua, gather your things and assign tasks to your HOD's, you are coming with me." Grandfather Fu said to Fu Hua.

Fu Hua nodded in agreement before walking away. He didn't want to follow his grandfather, because whatever happened there had nothing to do with him.

And he just promised his girlfriend a vacation, now, he has to cancel the plans.

He didn't want to go, but a part of him wanted to go, for Jia Li. His cold heart softened because of her situation.

"Father, can I come along?." Fu Hee asked. Not because she really cares about Jia Li, but because she wanted answers to her questions.

"You are the first daughter-in-law and the Mistress of this family. Do you really want to leave this house for other people to manage for you, while you come with us to do nothing?." Grandfather Fu asked in an angry tone.

"I'm sorry, I will stay back and manage the family." Fu Hee replied.

How could she have forgotten such an important detail? Fu ChunHua and her family were still around.

If she leaves her task and role and travel, would her ears rest when she comes back?

Fu ChunHua might even start dragging position with her since she has stood in the gap for her.

Fu Hee agreed to stay back to take care of the family.

Very quickly, Fu Hua packed his laptop and a few of his things in a suitcase before dragging them to the living room.

He didn't know how long they were going to stay over there, so he had better go prepared.

"Fu Hua, help to contact Jia Li's family when you get over there. At least, all responsibilities will not be on us." Fu Hee said to Fu Hua in a low tone.

Fu Hua gave her a cold glance before walking away.

"Hmm... did I say something wrong?." Fu Hee asked when she felt that cold gaze from her son.

Some minutes later, the doctor was done stabilizing Jia Li's condition. Grandfather Fu was curious about what happened to her, so the doctor explained.

"It is a telepathy instinct. She kept calling for her parents, which means she can feel their distress."

"How come?." Fu Hee asked.

The doctor sighed and explained further. "Miss Jia Li can feel the emotions of the people she loves.

She can tell when they are happy and when they are in trouble, and distress can not be a barrier."

"Doctor, you're coming with us. Something serious indeed happened to Jia Li's parents, and I think she may not be strong enough to receive the shock. And in that case, you have to stabilize her."

Grandfather Fu said.

The doctor had no reason to reject the request since he didn't have any emergency appointments at the hospital.

When Jia Li walked out of the room with her servant, there was silence.

"Miss Qin, the jet is ready, we can leave now." Fu Hua spoke up before Jia Li could ask any question.

In three minutes, they set out in two cars with three military cars as an escort.

Jia Li should have been in the same car with the Old man, but because he had to settle some things without her knowledge, he arranged for her to sit with Fu Hua in the same car.

That way too, Jia Li won't be able to ask him any more questions. So in this case, Fu Hua was the best fit for her.

Throughout the journey, Jia Li was apprehensive. Fu Hua had this cold attitude, and she couldn't ask him anything.

She also couldn't ask for her phone as he was the one with it. Deep down Jia Li's heart, she knew that her parents were in trouble, and for that reason, her heart couldn't be at rest.

when their cars got to the military camp, they switched over and boarded the Jet.

Grandfather Fu made Jia Li sit close to Fu Hua again. Jia Li was getting frustrated by the minute.

The only time Fu Hua spoke was when he made a call to his Assistant about work.

Then apart from when he gave her a passing glance, he didn't look at her again.

About 30 minutes later, their Jet landed, and there were military cars available to pick them up.

"Fu Hua, you will go to the station with the lieutenant to find out things from that end. The doctor and the butler will follow Jia Li and me to the hospital." Grandfather Fu Instructed.

When Jia Li, heard she was going to the hospital, she began to panic.

"Grandfather, why are we going to the hospital?." Jia Li asked with tears in her eyes.

"We are going to see your Father." Grandfather Fu replied in a heavy tone.

Jia Li never knew that things would be so serious. She thought her father got into trouble with the police, but nobody told her he would be in the hospital.

Jia Li kept asking questions, but Grandfather advised her to save her strength.

'Save my strength, what does that mean?'

Chapter 72 - He Has Been Waiting For Her

When Jia Li got to the hospital and learned the situation of her parents, she finally understood what

the old man meant by 'save your strength'

Officer Su was already standing at the entrance of the hospital when they arrived.

"Officer Su, what happened to my father?." Jia Li asked, without knowing that her mother had died about 2 hours ago.

Officer Su was in a dilemma. He glanced at Grandfather Fu and the people behind him, before slowly changing back to Jia Li.

"Miss, your father is in the theater." Officer Su replied.

Jia Li was shocked to hear the news as she took some steps back as hot tears rolled down her cheeks.

Her servant which Grandfather Fu assigned to take care of her, quickly came to her side to hold her.

"What happened? How can this be?." Jia Li asked?

"Officer Su, please lead the way." Butler Lu said before Jia Li would ask another question that will be difficult to reply to.

Officer Su led them in, and straight to the theater.

Jia Li could see the bright red light of the theater, which signified that surgery was going on. She

covered her face with her palms and wailed uncontrollably.

Grandfather Fu tried to console and encourage her, but she wouldn't listen.

Grandfather Fu sighed before instructing Officer Su to get the doctor, the doctor in charge of Mrs.

Qin's surgery.

Officer Su left and arrived 5 minutes later with the doctor and a nurse.

"Are you Jia Li, Mrs. Qin's daughter?." The doctor asked after greeting Grandfather Fu.

Jia Li raised her head and glanced at the doctor. She recognized him as she had seen him on one or two occasions.

"Yes, I am. Doctor, what about my mother?." Jia Li asked as she stood to her feet and wiped her tears.

"Miss Qin, I'm sorry to announce to you that we lost your mother. She was already in a coma before she was brought here. And before we could start operating on her, we lost her. Please accept my condolences." The doctor said as he gave a slight bow.

Jia Li was probably too shocked to react because she wasn't saying anything. She didn't even hear the rest of the words the doctor said to her.

"Jia Li... Jia Li..." Grandfather Fu called out but received no response.

'She must have been too shocked with the news.' Grandfather Fu thought as a sigh escaped from his lips.

He placed his hand on Jia Li's shoulder, and then signaled to the servant to help her sit down.

As there were still some formalities left to settle, the nurse had to speak up since Jia Li wasn't responding to the doctor.

"Miss Qin, the doctor would need your cooperation to identify and claim the patient's body."

No matter what they said to Jia Li, she didn't respond to them.

"Doctor, it looks like the patient is in shock. Please give her some time."

The middle-aged doctor that came with Grandfather Fu, said.

"Alright. But Miss Qin needs to sign some papers before the body would be transferred to the morgue." The doctor explained.

"We understand, thank you!" Grandfather Fu said.

"That's the least we can do Sir." The doctor said before leaving with the nurse.

Jia Li didn't know how long time passed by before hot tears started streaming down her eyes. From sniffing, her wail got louder.

Grandfather Fu sighed as he rubbed her back.

"Mum... Mum... Mum..." Jia Li mumbled as she wailed with her palms over her mouth.

Jia Li cried tears of pain and anguish. She was too grieved to say anything, as the only words that left her mouth were, mum.

Grandfather Fu thought it was best to let her emotions out, so he allowed her to cry to her heart's content.

But how could Jia Li cry to her heart's content?

Before 5 minutes passed, the doors to the theater opened, and the doctor walked out with a grave expression on his face.

When the rest except for Jia Li saw the doctor's facial expression, they knew that things weren't good.

"Doctor, how is the patient?." Butler Lu asked.

Jia Li's attention was caught, but she didn't raise her head as she continued to cry.

"I'm sorry, but we lost him. For a moment, we thought he had him because his heart rates stabilized a few minutes ago after about 2 hours of battling before it started beeping."

"A few minutes ago? That was when we came in." The Butler said. Grandfather Fu who was in deep thought said slowly as his gaze landed on Jia Li. "He must have been waiting for her."

Grandfather Fu's words made sense. Mr. Qin's heart rate has been unstable for a long time, and only became normal when Jia Li walked into the hospital. Then when he was assured that his daughter was okay, and had come to send him off, he gave up the ghost.

Mr. Qin was really waiting for Jia Li to say goodbye.

Jia Li felt her brain shut down. It felt like she didn't hear what the doctor said clearly because she looked lost as she stared at him.

"Doctor, what... what happened to my... my father?." Jia Li asked.

The doctor heaved a sigh before replying to her question.

"I'm sorry Miss, but we lost your father 5 minutes ago."

Jia Li felt her world collapse as everything turned dark in front of her. The last words she heard before she lost consciousness was her name being called out from different people.

"Jia Li!" Grandfather Fu called out in shock as he caught her immediately.

"Miss!" The servant called out with tears in her eyes as she held Jia Li's hand.

"Miss Qin!" Officer Su and Butler Lu shouted as they rushed over.

"Quick, take a look at her!." Grandfather Fu ordered his doctor.

Quickly, a room was made available, and Jia Li was carried inside the room before the doctor started checking up on her.

"General, Miss Qin is weak and grieving, so she tainted. She would be a little better even she wakes up." The doctor said to Grandfather Fu who has been waiting outside.

"Can I see her now?." Grandfather Fu asked worriedly.
He blamed himself for Jia Li's condition. He thought it would be best for Jia Li to receive the shocking news at once, so she wouldn't have to be tormented over and over again.
But what he didn't know, was that she would be too weak to handle both news at the same time.

Chapter 73 - The Search For Jia Li's Uncle

When the old General stepped into Jia Li's room and saw her lying on the bed with a drip connected to her vein, he felt guilty and responsible for her condition.
Butler Lu brought a chair closer to the bed, so he could sit.
Grandfather Fu sat down and placed his hands on Jia Li's hands. There was regret in his eyes as he spoke gently to her.

"Jia Li, Grandfather is sorry for letting you receive these blows all at once. I thought it would have been the best option, so you wouldn't have to go through hell again, but no, I was wrong. Jia Li, I hope you forgive me."

After Grandfather Fu said his part, he gently caressed Jia Li's hand and let go.

"Master, Miss Qin is really pitiful. She lost her parents the same day. I pray she gets over this soon."

Butler Lu said from the side with a hint of pity in his tone.

"Get Fu Hua on the phone, we must get to the bottom of this matter and give Jia Li an explanation when she wakes up." Grandfather Fu said.

At Fu Hua's end, when he arrived, the Superintendent of police, was already there and waiting for him.

Fu Hua speaks with him and gets a better understanding of the situation. The loan sharks that were caught, were scared out of their wits when they discovered the military was linked to their case.

Was it not over for them?

If they had the slightest idea the people they assaulted were related to the military, they wouldn't

have dared to receive the order from their boss, whether they borrowed money from them or not.

Before Grandfather Fu came down, he already spoke with Officer Su and mobilized some people to help with the investigation.

He also put a call across to the Superintendent, and the man immediately got his ass over to the district office to take over the case.

Seeing the Boss himself overseeing their case, the loan sharks confessed and told them everything they knew.

As for the loan sharks that escaped, they immediately went back to their base and confessed their mistake to their Boss.

Their Boss was so angry that he kicked them.

"How could you start beating people without confirming their identities, you moron!!!."

"Boss, it's not our fault, it's that Bastard that borrowed money from us and refused to pay back. He was the one that put the wrong address in the contract he signed, and we were led there." One of them said with a grave expression on his face.

"That bastard! He dared to deceive us?!" The Boss said angrily as he kicked a wooden chair.

"Where is that fool?!" He growled.

"Boss, that is not the point now. The point is that the police are after us soon since they caught the others. We have to escape from here." One of them reminded him. How could he be thinking about going to look for that bastard that put them in this trouble when their lives were at stake?

"That bastard! Wait till this matter dies down and I will castrate him! But all of you are fools. How can you beat somebody to that state, what if you killed them?." The Boss admonished them while pointing his fingers to them angrily.

'Boss were you not the one that asked us to beat people up?.'

One of them thought, but dared not to voice it out, for fear of being beaten to death.

"We are sorry Boss!" All of them bowed and apologized.

"Quick, gather our most important things and leave before the police comes for us!" The Boss

ordered, and the rest started gathering their things.

After getting the confession from the loan sharks that were caught, and because of the Fu Family's

influence, all the police stations in the city were ordered to find the loan sharks and their Boss that

escaped.

Not just the police, the military was involved as well in this case.

When Grandfather Fu got to Fu Hua through the phone, he learned of the situation and deployed more

people to search for the loan sharks that went into hiding.

He promised to explain to Jia Li when she wakes up. Even if he had to mobilize the country to search

for those people, he will do that as long as he gets the fastest result.

Because of the advancement of technology, and the number of people ordered to look for them, the

loan sharks and their Boss were found 3 hours later at their hiding place.

They were scared for their life when they saw the military and the number of police cars that came to

find them.

The Boss of the loan sharks kept shouting he wasn't the murderer, but instead, he received a tight slap

on his face when he refused to shut up.

When the others saw the way their Boss was being treated, they didn't dare to voice their opinion.

They remained mute until they were brought to the station.

Without torture, the loan sharks confessed to their crimes and answered all the questions that were

thrown at them.

They didn't forget to sell their boss out.

It turned out their Boss was a local drug dealer.

Since it was the military that interrogated them, how dare they not confess to all the crimes they had

committed without being asked?

They knew they couldn't escape, so why bother trying to make life difficult for themselves when they could just say everything and escape being tortured. With the information the loan sharks gave to them, the police understood the situation very well. Mr. Qin's brother-in-law borrowed a huge amount of the money from the loan sharks and failed to pay it back after the time given to him had expired. He also failed to comply after the grace of two months given to him, expired. The loan sharks beat him up and threatened to find him and beat him up again if he doesn't come back within some days with their money and interest. When they didn't see the man, they decided to find his address from the form he filled in, and visit him. Out of the people that were sent to the address, it was only one that had seen and known Mr. Qin's brother-in-law, hence, they made the mistake. After taking down their confession, the search for Jia Li's uncle began. Although Grandfather Fu was satisfied with the progress of the work, he was still very angry with Jia Li's uncle. What a moron! "Fu Hua, you're doing a good job. Now the progress has reached this level, you can come back to the hospital. Jia Li is so pitiful, losing her parents in one day, I don't know how she will come out of this." Grandfather Fu said to Fu Hua over the phone. Earlier, Fu Hua learned from his Grandfather that Jia Li's father died a few minutes later after they stepped foot into the hospital. And when Jia Li received the news, she fainted. Fu Hua's cold heart, felt the pain and anguish she must be going through. He knew she was still young and was going through a lot at the moment. Grandfather Fu was still on a call with Fu Hua when the servant he placed at Jia Li's side, came out to tell him Jia Li was awake.

Grandfather Fu ended the call and walked into the room to see Jia Li sitting up on her bed and staring into space.

Grandfather Fu's heart that felt joyful a moment ago, suddenly felt pins stabbing his heart.

Jia Li didn't even acknowledge his presence and just sat there with her gaze on the wall.

"Jia Li, are you okay?." Grandfather Fu asked in a gentle tone as he went to sit beside her bed.

Jia Li didn't react until she felt the cold palms on her hands. Her eyes slowly came back to life as her gaze moved from the wall to the familiar face.

The old man felt a little better when he saw Jia Li stare at him.

"Jia Li, everything is going to be alright. We have found the people that caused this incident."

The grandfather Fu went ahead to explain everything Fu Hua told him.

"... your uncle used your address while filling the form for the loan. Right now, the loan sharks have

been arrested, and the police have been dispatched to find your uncle."

Jia Li's eyes flickered, but she didn't say anything

"Jia Li, I promise to bring those people to punish all of them. By morning, we will go to your home. For

now, you still need to finish the formalities here as the child of your parents, so their body can be sent

to the morgue."

Finally, Jia Li's eyes became teary but she stopped the tears from rolling down her cheeks.

She sniffed and rubbed away the tear that was at the corner of her eye.

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 74 - The Second Most Respected Person In The Fu Family

When Fu Hua returned, he felt that Jia Li has become another person.

She was emotionless and could

only manage to say a few words only when necessary.

After seeing her parents for the last time, Jia Li signed the papers the doctor gave to her before the

bodies of her parents were moved to the morgue.

When Jia Li was about to leave, a woman in a nurse uniform rushed over to her side in tears, but she

was stopped by the two soldiers standing close to Jia Li.

"Jia Li, it's me. I heard what happened to your parents." The woman said in tears as she was stopped by the soldiers.

Jia Li recognized the woman as her mother's close friend who also worked at the same hospital as a nurse.

"Grandfather, she is my mother's friend."

As Jia Li said that, the woman was allowed to pass through.

The woman came to Jia Li's side and dared not to touch her.

"Jia Li, I'm sorry about what happened. I had a night shift today, so I didn't know about all of these until I came in some minutes ago and heard the news." The woman cried.

"Aunty, thank you for taking care of my mother." Jia Li said.

"Jia Li, how did all of these happen? Your mother called in sick this morning because she was down with a cold, and now, she is dead?" The woman asked as she wiped her tears.

Jia Li clenched her fists beside her and asked as her eyes reddened.

"My mother was sick?" Jia Li asked.

"She didn't tell you? She was down with a cold this morning and she called me to help her take a 2-days leave." The nurse revealed with a pained look on her face.

"Thank you, Aunty, for telling me about this." Jia Li said in a low tone.

"There is no trouble. What are you going to do now? Do you have any family members that can help you out now?" The nurse asked.

"Family member? Aunty, don't worry about me. I am fine. I have to leave now." Jia Li said and turned away.

The nurse could only watch as Jia Li walked back to the people she was with.

Fu Hua, Grandfather Fu, and everybody person there heard the conversation between Jia Li and the nurse.

Such heartless people, they didn't even spare a sick person!

"Jia Li, we are going to the small Villa I have in this city. That was the place I stayed before I had the

accident." Grandfather Fu said to lighten the mood.
"I will listen to Grandfather." Jia Li said as she felt pain in her heart.
Fu Hua glanced at her and didn't say anything. It was not in his nature to strike up a conversation and now added to the fact that Jia Li was acting this way.

Jia Li followed Grandfather Fu and the rest to the small villa that was close to the Woods. That place was lonely, but there was space in her head to imagine the kind of place the old man chose to build a house.

Her mind was occupied by endless thoughts and emotions.

As dinner was served, Grandfather Fu called for Jia Li to come over and eat, but she said she wasn't hungry and wanted to be alone.

Grandfather Fu was scared she might harm herself out of grief, so he ordered her servant to send food to her room, and stay there with her.

Jia Li sat on the bed motionlessly. No matter how the poor servant called out to her, she didn't respond.

She sat on the bed and stared into the distance as she thought about her parents.

'Dad, Mum, where are you? Did you both leave me?'

When the servant saw that Jia Li wasn't even paying attention to her, she sighed to herself. She felt like crying on her behalf, but she managed to force the emotions down. The servant cleared the plates away when the food turned cold. Then she returned and went straight to the bathroom to prepare the bath for Jia Li.

"Miss, I have prepared the bath for you." The servant said to Jia Li.

Jia Li glanced at her without saying anything.

The servant sighed and went to her side. She took the duvet off her body and helped her stand to her feet.

Jia Li let her do what she wanted and followed her into the bathroom like a robot.

"You can leave." Jia Li said to her.

The servant was scared that Jia Li might do something to herself, but Jia Li was adamant about being

alone, so the servant left.

She stood right outside the door to wait for Jia Li because she couldn't trust her.

If something happens to Jia Li, how could she keep her life?

At the dining room, Grandfather talked a bit with Fu Hua about the case, before asking him to call home.

When the rest of the Fu family members came home that day, Fu Hee told them what happened.

They were quite surprised by the news. They just left the house in the morning to go about their normal daily life only to come back and hear bad news.

"Grandfather and Brother left with Jia Li?" Fu YingPei asked.

"Yes. She needed someone there to take care of some important matters." Fu Hee replied.

"That girl is so pitiful. She just left her family and her father encountered trouble." Fu ChunHua said with a sigh.

"Fu Hee has father called you yet?" Fu Lei asked.

"No." Fu Hee replied.

"Why don't you call him to find out more about that girl and if they have settled the issue." Fu ChunHua said.

"Father is busy, and he will call when he has settled everything." Fu Hee replied without sparing her a glance.

"Your attitude right now shows that you don't care. Shouldn't you be the one calling to know what's happening over there instead of waiting for Father to call?" Fu ChunHua asked arrogantly.

She was angrier that Fu Hee did not put her in her eyes, so she was rude to her.

"Are you more righteous than me?" Fu Hee asked in a raised tone.

She was annoyed that Fu ChunHua did not know her place.

"You that is more righteous, why don't you do your work? You claim to be the mistress of the house, but you don't act like one!" Fu ChunHua said angrily.

"Are you unhappy that I am the mistress of this Family, sorry, but there is nothing you can do about it?" Fu Hee said.

"You..." Fu ChunHua said while pointing at Fu Hee. She was about to explode when Fu Lei hit his palm on the table.

"What is wrong with the both of you? Always fighting and quarreling, what are you teaching the children?" Fu Lei said angrily.

Fu Hee and Fu ChunHua glared at each other but dared not to say another word.

Fu Lei's temper wasn't good, especially when he was provoked. He was in the army, and so he has a different mindset.

He can't stand two women bickering by his side, especially about matters that didn't make sense.

After Grandfather Fu, Fu Lei was the next person in the family that was highly respected. So, his word and presence held a lot of weight.

After Fu Lei finished admonishing them, none of them dared to speak up again.

Fu Juan sighed. At least, there was some peace now.

She took out her phone and dialed Grandfather Fu's number, but Butler Lu was the one that answered the call.

The call was short.

"Aunty Juan, what did grandfather say?" YingPei asked.

"It was Butler Lu that answered the call. Father is eating and will call us later." Fu Juan replied.

Not too long after, Fu Hua called his father and explained the situation to him even though he wasn't aware of the matter from the start.

His mother would have been the best person to call since she was the only person around when they left. But given his mother's character, he didn't want to call her.

Fu Lei's phone rang, and that garnered the attention of the others.

He answered the call and listened to Fu Hua speak for almost five minutes. And throughout the call, his facial expression did not change, thus, igniting the curiosity of the rest.

After the call, Fu Lei sighed and put the phone away. Glancing at the rest of the family, he saw how eager they were and went ahead to tell them the conversation he had with Fu Hua.

He was very brief with his speech.

Considering how serious the matter was, Fu YingPei was speechless with the way his father described the situation with short simple words.

But because of how serious the matter was, this was not a time for him to make fun of him.

But he still dared not to make fun of his father on a normal occasion.

It's not like he wanted to die.

Chapter 75 - We Are Family

The Fu Family pitied Jia Li, and they talked about her case for a while before dispersion.

Jia Li's Uncle, on the other hand, has been hiding and taking shelter in a local casino where he used to

drink and gamble, without knowing he was on the wanted list.

As for his family, he didn't care about them, since he was very sure no harm would come to them.

The man had even forgotten that he used a fake address while registering for the loan, so he ran away

and went into hiding.

All through the night, Jia Li did not sleep. She sat on her bed and was staring into space.

When the servant woke up in the middle of the night to use the bathroom, she was almost scared out

of her wits, seeing Jia Li staring into space.

After seeing Jia Li, in that state, the Servant couldn't fall asleep again.

She went out to use the

bathroom and returned to sit on the extra bed placed in the room.

She sat there and accompanied Jia Li till morning.

The next morning, Jia Li had her breakfast and went to sit in the dining area, since the old man wanted

her presence.

Jia Li refused to eat and eat there motionlessly.

Fu Hua glanced at her and didn't say anything to her. He could at least tell she wasn't in a good state of mind.

Grandfather Fu did not have a good appetite either, because Jia Li was not like herself. But he managed to eat a little before he left the house for Jia Li's

When their cars stopped in front of the vandalized property, they came down from the car and met some police people that have been standing guard there. Because of the presence of the security that was guarding that place, no third broke in to steal anything.

As Jia Li glanced at the house lost in thought, Fu Hua talked a bit with the police, while grandfather Fu stood close to her.

"Miss Qin, you can go in to take a look." Fu Hua said from the side.

"Let's go." Grandfather Fu said to the attention of Jia Li.

Like a wooden block, Jia Li was escorted inside the house.

As she stepped into the house, she couldn't recognize the place she once called home. Everything in

the living room was wrecked, and her only family (Parents), were gone!

Fu Hua who has been watching her from the side walked towards her and said to her in a low tone

when he saw that she was still motionless.

"Miss Qin, it's okay to cry"

Even after saying that to her, he didn't receive any response.

Grandfather Fu was worried about Jia Li because she was no different from a robot. When he

consulted the doctor about her condition, he was told the only solution was for her to let out her feelings.

Grandfather Fu sighed as he watched from the side. So according to the doctor, he knew the only way

for Jia Li to get well emotionally, was to cry and let out her feelings of anger, sadness, anguish, and hate.

Grandfather Fu knew that Jia Li was suffering a lot internally, by holding back her emotions, and if she

continued in this state, her mental state could be affected.

Grandfather decided to try his luck to bring tears to her eyes.

"Jia Li, you can take a look around the house. According to the police, the loan sharks destroyed things in the living room, but the other places are still intact. You can check if anything is missing."

Jia Li nodded and started entering the rooms in the house one after the other, not to search for anything but to recall all the memories she had with her parents, just like Grandfather Fu's aim.

Jia Li blocked her emotions and just walked around the house. When she walked into her parents' bedroom and saw their family picture, she stared at it for a while before walking away.

Fu Hua who knew his grandfather's plans was not surprised that it didn't work. But he knew with time, Jia Li will return to her usual self.

As Fu Hua was talking with his grandfather, he received a call from the police, so he took a few steps away to answer the call.

He returned to his old man's side 2 mins later.

"The police?." Grandfather Fu asked.

"Yes. They managed to get a hold of Jia Li's uncle 5 minutes ago, and they are on their way to the station." Fu Hua replied.

"Where did they find him?." Grandfather Fu asked.

"He was hiding at a local casino. He had a little cash with him, so he was gambling." Fu Hua revealed.

Jia Li's uncle used the money the loan sharks rejected, to gamble, in hopes that he might be lucky to win some money.

He was gambling when he was caught.

It was easy to get him after the loan sharks provided the information of the gambling houses he used to frequent.

But how did they know he used to frequent gambling houses?

That's because they used to go there to gamble as well. They cheat the weak and take over their

money, and they have cheated the man so many times.

They usually used different people to cheat money from him, hence the idiot did not realize he was

being okayed by the loan sharks.

When Jia Li's uncle was caught, he was so scared for his life. At first, he thought it was the loan sharks

but when he saw it was the police that came for him, he relaxed for a bit because he thought his wife

must have accused him of something.

He relaxed and thought it was a case that a simple explanation would do, or something like calling his

wife over would sort the case.

It was only when he got to the police station that he knew he was in for a deep shit.

What shocked him more, was when he passed the cell and saw had the loan sharks in it.

If the loan sharks that were after him were arrested, what was he doing there?

That was the question he asked himself. He was thrown inside the cell and left there for a while to

break any possible psychological barrier.

They were going to take a statement from him since they knew he was the genesis of the tragic

incident that happened. But for now, they wanted him to know what it felt like to be imprisoned.

The amazing thing about his case was that he wasn't told what his crimes were. He was arrested and

bundled inside the car.

And throughout their journey to the station, none of the policemen said a word to him.

They just threw him inside the cell when they got to the station and left him there all by himself.

When Jia Li came out from her Parents' bedroom, her grandfather Fu beckoned on her to come to his side.

"Jia Li, your uncle has been caught, do you want to go to the station to see him?" Grandfather asked.

He felt it was right to seek Jia Li's opinion since this matter involved a family member.

"Grandfather, for things like this, handle it according to the law, there is no need to involve me." Jia Li said emotionlessly.

How could she still care about the person that broke her home?
The person that snatched away from her happiness and ruined her family?
She was not God to be merciful.
The wicked and crime committees will be punished according to the law.
Fu Hua and grandfather Fu were not surprised by Jia Li's decision. If she had shown signs of pity towards her uncle, they would have thought something was wrong with her and would have sent her for brain surgery.

As Grandfather Fu received Jia Li's order, He immediately signaled Fu Hua to make a call and deal with the situation.

To bring justice for Jia Li, the old man made sure that all the people involved in her parent's death, were sent to life imprisonment with heavy labor. They were also not allowed to receive visitors or see any members of their families.

So just like that, their verdict was given before they were sent to court for their trial.

When it was time to leave, Grandfather Fu seek for Jia Li's permission to do a little renovation on the house.

He wasn't going to change everything in the house. The work that needed to be done, was just to change the doors and windows, and replace or fix the things that were broken.

Jia Li nodded in response.

"Thank you, Grandfather, I will appreciate your help." Jia Li said to the old man.

"You don't have to thank me, we are family." Grandfather Fu replied as he managed a smile.

When they walked out of the house, there were close neighbors already waiting outside for Jia Li.

They heard from the police that the Qin couple was rushed to the hospital after the loan sharks attacked them, but they were not sure of the insider news.

Chapter 76 - This Child Is Left All Alone

They heard from the police that the Qin couple was rushed to the hospital after the loan sharks attacked them, but they were not sure of the insider news. One of the people standing outside the house was Li Huang's mother. Grandfather Fu and Fu Hua knew they needed to give room for Jia Li to talk a little with her neighbors, and also to break the news of her parent's death, so they gave her room. Grandfather Fu let the Butler, escort her with two policemen standing close to them for protection. Jia Li knew she had to talk to these people, even though she was not in the mood, so she decided to talk to them for a while, but she kept the conversation short. The neighbors who had been worried sick and curious to know what happened to Jia Li's parents since most of them were aware that they were attacked by the loan sharks, started asking questions.

Grandfather Fu and Fu Hua watched from the car as Jia Li talked to them. A little sadness could be seen on her face. Although she was grieved, her heart was filled with hate for those that brought the downfall of her family. She suddenly wanted revenge! "Will she be alright?" Grandfather Fu asked worriedly as they left Jia Li to face the questions from those people. "It would be good if she cries, then she will feel better." Fu Hua said with his gaze on Jia Li, then the old man nodded in understanding. "Jia Li, what happened? I heard from someone that your parents were attacked, so I had to rush down, but on getting here, I learned they were rushed to the hospital yesterday, how are they doing?" Li Huang's mother asked. Jia Li lowered her gaze and forced the bitter feelings back, and then she raised her head to look at the people that surrounded her. There was a momentary silence as nobody said a word. But with Jia Li's countenance and her actions, they could sense something wrong with the atmosphere.

Jia Li wanted to reply, but she found out that she was tongue-tied.

When Butler Lu saw this, he decided to speak for her.

The people that were gathered, were shocked by the revelation.

'Mr. Qin and his wife died?'

'Jia Li's parents are dead?'

'So, this child is left all alone?'

Jia Li did not stay long and was about to leave when Li Huang's mother caught her arm.

"Jia Li, are you okay?"

"Aunty, I'm fine!" Jia Li replied as she slowly shrugged her arms as gently as possible so she wouldn't seem rude.

"Are you staying with a relative? If you don't have any place to stay, come and stay over at my place."

Li Huang's mother suggested.

As Jia bowed a little to her and was about to leave, she was surrendered by the neighbors again.

They were asking different questions for clarity, so Butler Lu stepped in and opted to explain everything to them.

Jia Li walked back to the car with her servant following after her.

Butler Lu went ahead to brief the neighbors about the incident. They were all shocked when they learned the true story.

It turned out that the loan sharks got the wrong address.

The person they were looking for was Jia Li's uncle who used their address.

Jia Li's uncle borrowed money from the loan sharks and couldn't pay it back after the time expired.

The loan sharks went to the address he gave to them before borrowing the money, hence, the unfortunate incident that happened to Jia Li's parents.

Jia Li's parents died, and her uncle has been arrested, including the loan sharks involved in the incident.

The neighbors pitied Jia Li about her losing her parents in an unfortunate manner.

Those that were around and let the loan sharks attack without coming out, felt guilty.

But in that kind of situation, nobody would want to risk his or her life, as it was human instinct to want to stay out of danger.

The neighbors have lived in that neighborhood with Jia Li's parents and knew she didn't have any other family.

How would she handle the Funeral and some other things by herself?

Now Jia Li was alone, and she hasn't finished school, how would she continue to survive in such a cruel world?

The neighbors knew it was inappropriate for them to ask Butler Lu such questions, so they held in their thoughts.

Most of them were aware that Jia Li was being helped by some people, and they were curious to know about the identity of the people.

When Grandfather Fu came to stay with the Qin family for a short while, he was always indoors. And the two people that saw him at that time, couldn't even recognize him now.

Butler Lu walked to the car when he was done with his job, and the three cars left back to the Villa.

When Mrs. Li got back to her house, she immediately phoned Li Huang to break the news to him.

Li Huang was shocked by the news. He started asking questions frantically to understand the situation.

His mother didn't hide anything from him and told him everything Butler Lu had told them.

"Where is Jia Li now, is she okay?" Li Huang asked worriedly.

"Jia Li is fine. She was lucky she wasn't present at the time the loan sharks came to attack her parents." Mrs. Li said with a tinge of pity for Jia Li.

"Mum, did you see Jia Li, today, is she okay? Who is looking after her?" Li Huang asked breathlessly.

"Jia Li is quite a strong child. She didn't even cry. She should be alright, even though she looks pitiful.

She has lost a lot of weight. But you don't have to worry too much about her, as she has some people looking after her." Mrs. Li said.

"Who are they? Mum, do you know their identity?" Li Huang asked.

"I don't know anything about them, but all I know is that they are not to be trifled with." Mrs. Li

replied after receiving the scene in front of Jia Li's house.

The police have been guarding the house since the incident occurred, and Mrs. Li saw the flashy cars

that were parked outside the house.

"Mum, what about Jia Li's uncle and his family? Now that he is locked up in prison, what about his

wife?." Li Huang asked.

"I have no idea about that. I don't think Jia Li's Aunty knows about this, otherwise, she would have

come to plead with Jia Li." Mrs. Li said.

"What is there to plead about? Mum, I'm worried about Jia Li, please tell me if anything comes up." Li

Huang said to his mother.

"Alright. But don't forget to call Jia Li, you know she is all alone now."

Mrs. Li reminded him.

"I know, I will call her later. I'm in the office right now, and my Boss is already calling for me." Li Huang

explained.

"Okay, bye." Mrs. Li said as she ended the call.

Back at the Villa, Jia Li's phone rang. Fu Hua has been the one with Jia Li's phone, so he took out the

phone from his pocket to check the caller ID.

"Miss Qin, your phone is ringing." Fu Hua said as she handed the phone to her.

Jia Li was currently sitting in the living room. When she wanted to go back to her bedroom when they

arrived, Grandfather Fu did not allow her.

He was scared about her being alone, so he asked her to sit in the living room for a bit.

Jia Li did not recognize her ringing tone when he heard it, because she was lost in thought. She had

even forgotten that she had a phone.

Jia Li took the phone from Fu Hua and answered the call without checking the caller ID.

"Jia Li, are you okay? I heard what happened to your parents." The young female voice said.

Jia Li found the voice familiar, but she couldn't remember who the person was, so she glanced at the caller ID before putting the phone back to her ear.

And when she did that, she heard the other person say, 'Hello Jia Li, are you there?!'

The person asked as there was silence at the other end.

"DanDan, I'm fine." Jia Li said in a low tone.

Fu Hua saw it was alright to leave her, so he walked away.

He knew who was calling because that ID had called Jia Li's line when he was busy at the station.

When he found out she was Jia Li's close friend and she wanted to reach Jia Li, he let her in on the news as briefly as possible.

"I'm sorry Miss, but you can't speak with Miss Qin now, because she is grieving. She just lost both of her parents. You can call her later."

Fu Hua was truly emotionless as he ended the call right after that.

Chapter 77 - You Can Depend On Me

When Jia Li finished speaking with her friend, she kept the phone beside her and continued staring into the distance.

Some minutes later, her servant came to call her for lunch. And knowing that she would quote her latest verse, the servant stopped her.

"Miss, Old Mr. Fu said you can't skip lunch, you have to eat something today."

Jia Li didn't want to prove stubborn and disrespectful to the old man because he has done a lot for her, so she followed the servant to the dining area.

There, she saw everyone seated and waiting for her.

Grandfather Fu noticed that Jia Li was becoming weaker as a result of not eating anything since the news of her parent's death.

He had already spoken to the doctor, who was present at the dining table. The best thing Jia Li could

do for herself at the moment, was to eat.
Grandfather Fu saw that Jia Li had arrived, so he gestured her to sit before he started talking to her, gently.

"Jia Li, you are like a grandchild to me, and since the first time I set my eyes on you, I had already placed you in my heart, and that makes it harder for me to watch you suffer."

Grandfather Fu sighed and continued, "I know you're going through a lot, possibly the worst phase of your life, but you have to eat something, so you will have the strength to participate in your parent's funeral arrangement. You have to send your parents off in the best state."

Jia Li listened with her head down.

That's right, she almost forgot that she had to hold a funeral service for her parents and let them rest in peace.

When Grandfather Fu felt that his words were not in vain, he gestured to her to eat as he put some vegetables on her plate.

Slowly, Jia Li picked up her chopsticks and began to eat.

Grandfather Fu smiled and started to eat as well. The rest relaxed and were relieved that Jia Li was eating. And this would be her first food since the tragic news they received.

While eating, Jia Li could not taste the food in her mouth, but she continued to eat because she had a goal in mind. She was doing this for her parents.

Few minutes into their lunch, Fu Hua was sitting close to Jia Li, noticed that her eyes had turned teary.

And slowly, he saw the tears, slowly roll down her cheeks as she continued to eat.

Fu Hua felt pain seeing her in that state, but he couldn't do anything.

When Grandfather Fu noticed that Jia Li was crying, he panicked a little, but then relaxed a bit.

He had been hoping for her to let out her emotions, but why did it have to happen now that she was

having her first meal after a long time?

The Butler who was standing at the side and the doctor was sitting at the dining table, both noticed that Jia Li was crying. They pitied her but could not console her. Jia Li noticed she was crying and quickly put down her chopsticks and started wiping her tears away, but the more she wiped them away, the more tears that streamed down her eyes.

"Why is it not stopping?" Jia Li said in a low tone, but she was still heard. None of them said a word to her. They became distracted from eating, but they knew they couldn't console her or make their actions of staring at her noticeable otherwise, Jia Li may try harder to lock her emotions up.

From sniffing to muffled crying, and then to wails. Jia Li cried her heart out.

Her tears signified her pains, grief, suffering, anguish, anger, frustration, and all the negative feelings and emotions she buckled up.

Seeing her tears, none of them could eat their food anymore.

Fu Hua didn't know why he felt uncomfortable and pained from watching Jia Li cry her heart out.

He didn't know why he couldn't bear watching her be in pain, and that uncomfortable feeling in his chest was still there.

Being led by his heart, Fu Hua stood up from his seat and walked to Jia Li's side.

He lifted her head and placed it on his side and said to her while patting her back.

"Jia Li, it's okay to cry, you can depend on me and grandfather, we are here for you."

Jia Li didn't know if it was the comfort of his embrace or the sincerity in his words that caused her to surrender totally to her emotions.

Jia Li cried like never before. She had her palms over her face, while her forehead leaned on Fu Hua's side.

She cried until she had no strength to cry. She cried until she fainted.

They noticed she had stopped crying, and so Fu Hua decided to check on her. He only made a small movement when the hands that were covering her face, fell to the side. "Is she okay?" Butler Lu asked. "Jia Li!" Grandfather Fu cried out. Fu Hua supported her weak body, while the doctor came to their side to check up on her. "She fainted. Her body is weak and couldn't take any stress. Allow her to rest for a while, and give her food to eat when she wakes up." The doctor instructed.

Fu Hua lifted Jia Li in his arms and carried her to her bedroom. He placed her on the bed and covered her legs with the duvet. As he walked out, the servant walked in with a towel to clean Jia Li's face and hands. Fu Hua went back to the dining area to meet the old man. "Grandfather, don't you think it's a little inappropriate for us to take care of Jia Li, as men?" Fu Hua asked with furrowed brows. He felt it would be more convenient for a woman to be taking care of Jia Li, someone who was not just a servant, and of course, Grandfather Fu understood what he said. "There's no way I didn't think about it. Of all the women in our family, no one is good. They can only show fake love which is disgusting! I'd rather take care of Jia Li myself than invite any of them. I would have asked Juan to come over, but it will be better to leave her there." Fu Hua understood his grandfather and didn't bring up the matter anymore. When Jia Li woke up, her eyes were swollen. When she was given food to eat, she managed to eat a little. At least now, she was better and was no longer looking lifeless. Grandfather Fu allowed her to rest for a while and also to take walks, before calling her to his study to talk about the funeral arrangements. As for Jia Li's uncle, he was later brought out of prison to give his statement. At first, he wanted to

deny his crimes when he learned his brother-in-law and his wife had died because of his lies, but when he was told that the loan sharks had already confessed to their crimes and gave the evidence that he deliberately wrote the wrong address, he confessed to his crimes. Actually, whether he confessed to his crime or not, his fate had already been sealed.

After confessing to his crimes, he knew the gravity of the situation he was in and requested to see his wife.

The police officer he made a request to, stopped in his tracks and threw a glance at him.

"You really have the nerve to still make requests after everything you have done? You should be thanking God that you were not sentenced to death right away."

Then the policeman went ahead to break the news to him that he wasn't allowed to receive visitors, be it his family or friends.

"Did Jia Li give that order? I know I made some mistakes, but please allow me to see her and apologize." The man pleaded with the policeman.

"If you know the gravity of your crimes, you won't make any requests. Because of you, two innocent souls were lost. You made a young girl an orphan, and now you want to apologize to her? Let me give you a reply on her behalf, she doesn't need it."

After speaking to him, he turned to the two policemen that were holding onto the man's hands.

"Throw him into the same cell as his loan shark friends, so he can have an early taste of what a life lesson feels like!"

The man kept pleading for mercy when he learned he was going to be thrown in the same cell as the loan sharks, he began to panic and plead with them.

He already knew what was going to happen to him there, after all, he was the one that got them into that mess.

No matter how he pleaded, he was still thrown inside the same cell as the loan sharks and he became

food for them.

When the loan sharks saw who was being thrown inside the same cell as them, rage clouded their mind and 5 senses.

The man saw some familiar faces and noticed the rage in their eyes, and he shuddered and swallowed hard.

Immediately the policemen locked the cell and left, the loan sharks surrounded him. They cursed him as they beat him up.

Only the cries of a grown-up man could be heard in the whole area.

Chapter 78 - Jia Li's Aunt Pays A Visit

It took not more than 24 hours for Jia Li's house to be fixed, and the next day after it was fixed, she moved in with the servant and Old Mr. Fu who didn't feel at ease with leaving her out of his sight.

As for the rest, they would come over in the morning and go back to the villa in the evening of every day.

Jia Li's house was decorated with white linings as a sign of mourning.

For security, there were soldiers standing guard outside the house and in the neighborhood.

According to the arrangements, Fu Hua helped Jia Li to send out letters to her parents work place, announcing the death and funeral date for them.

For the four days set out to mourn Mr. and Mrs. Qin, people visited from their workplace, around the neighborhood, and friends as well.

Jia Li's friends and classmates were not an exception. After DanDan learned of the demise of Jia

Li's parents, she helped her to inform her circle of friends and also to organize them to pay a confidence visit.

The day Jia Li's friends visited, they spent a longer time than the others.

They also contributed something to help with the Funeral.

Jia Li wanted to refuse them, but DanDan passed the envelope to her, saying it was the least they

could do to offer their last respect to her parents.
The others echoed the same words in agreement.
Hearing them put the words that way, Jia Li couldn't refuse them.
On the second to the last day of the condolence visit, somebody came. It was Li Huang.
He came to visit with his mother.
The other time after speaking with his mother, he called Jia Li but didn't know what to say to her.
Feeling that she would be grieved, he kept their conversation short. He consoled her and spoke some words of encouragement. Then lastly, he said he would be back to see her.

Although there had been some little developments between them, still, they were not too close for him to be asking her questions.
Questions like the relationship she had with the people that were helping her. Even if he was curious, he had to swallow the curiosity as it was not the right time to ask those questions.
Because of Grandfather Fu's presence, Li Huang and his mother did not stay long.
Before leaving, Mrs. Li said to Jia Li, "Jia Li in the future if you need anything, don't hesitate to come to me or Li Huang, after all, you two have known each other for a long time."
"Thank you, Aunty." Jia Li said as she managed a smile.
She had other things to think about than to hear the ambiguous meaning in Mrs. Li's words.
Mrs. Li could sense the people behind Jia Li were not simple and one to joke with. She felt that if she didn't remind Jia Li that she could ask for their help, the latter would totally rely on her backers and forget they were still existing.

And if Jia Li forgets about them, how was her son going to get close to her and marry her after that?
So Mrs. Li felt it was right to chip in those words, but unfortunately, Jia Li did not get the hidden meaning of her words, but instead, it was Old Mr. Fu that understood it.

He furrowed his brows when he heard that simple yet ambiguous words. He didn't see Mrs. Li as a threat to the plans he had, but it would be best if he removed any form of barrier.

Right there, Grandfather Fu began to plot how to convince Jia Li to leave with him after the funeral.

He already had in mind to get his grandson to marry her long before this incident happened. And even if the situation was not good right now, that didn't mean he would abort his plans.

The next day, which was the last day of condolences visit, an unexpected visitor came. She was Jia Li's

Aunt and a sister to Jia Li's late father, Mu Keer.

When Mu Keer arrived, there were tears in her eyes and she was holding onto the hands of her young teenage children.

Tears and snorts could be seen on their faces.

"Jia Li, please forgive your uncle, he didn't do it on purpose. Please forgive him and release him for the prison, he is suffering and they wouldn't let me see him." Mu Keer pleaded with Jia Li as she knelt in front of her.

"Aunty, please get up, I dare not accept an elder kneeling before me!"

Jia Li said as she moved away.

Seeing that Jia Li was annoyed, Mu Keer stood to her feet with her children.

"Jia Li, I know what your uncle did was an abominable act, but please forgive him. See, your cousins are so young and he is the breadwinner. Our world will crumble without him!" Mu Keer said as she cried out.

"What about me?" Jia Li asked as she slowly looked up at her selfish Aunty.

"What?" The woman asked in confusion, as she didn't understand what Jia Li meant.

"I said what about me? Are you only thinking about your children, What about me that have nobody by my side? The first thing you did when you heard this ugly news, was to go and find your husband

and the only reason you came to me was because they wouldn't let you see him. Aunty, let me ask you a question, have you for one day, taken my father as your elder brother?"

"Jia Li what are you saying? Of course, I care about my brother! I was only pleading because of my children. Look, they have been crying all day." Mu Keer said in a panicked tone.

"Good, since you care about the kinship, then you must be here to pay a condolence visit. I will forget your irrational acts when you stepped foot into this house." Jia Li said to her.

Hearing Jia Li close the case like that, Mu Keer was dumbfounded, but she knew better than to bring up the topic again, at least for now.

She was surprised that Jia Li who she hasn't seen in a long time, had grown up so much and was so bold as to confront her, Mu Keer felt a headache coming.

'Did she grow up overnight because of the death of her parents?.' Mu Keer thought as she couldn't help reflecting on Jia Li's words and countenance a few minutes ago. Mu Keer looked around the house and felt the situation and interior were a lot better than the place she was staying with her family.

Since her brother and his wife were dead, it would be easy for her to take over the house, after all, they shared the same blood.

Jia Li sneered as she watched her Aunt look around the house.

When Mu Keer came in contact with Grandfather Fu who hadn't said a word, she assessed him and could guess he was very rich even though she didn't know his identity and the relationship he had with Jia Li.

In fact, when Mu Keer came close to the house and saw the soldiers standing guard outside, she knew that Jia Li had a rich backer and she couldn't wait to rip off some benefits from her.

Mu Keer couldn't help asking questions that had nothing to do with condolence visit.

Jia Li was annoyed with her, but she didn't drive her away and she didn't answer her questions as well.

Mu Keer talked until her mouth began to hurt, but still, she couldn't get any reasonable response from her.

How could Grandfather Fu who was sitting at the side not tell her intentions? Of course, he did and he was very angry with the kind of person Jia Li had as a relative. He didn't intervene with the issue because he saw that Jia Li could handle the matter smoothly.

Butler Lu who was standing at the side, couldn't wait to throw the woman out of the house.

When Jia Li saw that the time had clocked 5:00 PM, she notified her Aunt that it was too late, and it was time for her to leave.

Mu Keer smiled and said to her, "Jia Li, we are families, and I wouldn't mind staying over with my children to help you with the funeral arrangements."

"Aunty, thank you, but I don't need your help. All the arrangements that need to be made, have been made. Please, it's late already and my cousins need to rest their heads." Jia Li said in an irrefutable tone.

Mu Keer peered at Grandfather Fu and Butler Lu who was standing at the side.

She didn't want to be embarrassed before them, so she smiled and got up from the sofa reluctantly.

She didn't forget to say a few words before leaving.

"Jia Li, don't forget to ask for my help. I am the only family you have, so we need to rely on each other.

It would be wrong if you handle everything by yourself when I'm here."

"Aunty, you don't need to worry because nobody will accuse you of anything. After all, they know your predicament." Jia Li replied.

Before Mu Keer could retort, Butler Lu who couldn't tolerate her anymore, appeared before her and showed her the way.

Mu Keer could only shut up and leave with her children.

Chapter 79 - Jia Li Agrees To Go Back With Grandfather Fu

Two days later, it was the day for Jia Li to finally send her parents off. Jia Li cried her heart out as she performed the rites to her parents as their daughter.

After sending the last guests off, Jia Li felt a little faint and was about to fall when a strong pair of arms enveloped her and sent her to a warm embrace.

Jia Li felt her face hit the rocked hard chest and her nose, perceive the familiar scent that has been around her lately.

With a hand placed on his chest, she tried to glance at the cold face, but her face was pressed down immediately before she could take a look.

"Save your strength!." Fu Hua said in an authoritative tone as he frowned.

Jia Li instinctively stopped moving when she heard the tone of his voice. She relaxed a bit and inhaled the scent of the man.

Within a minute of being in his embrace, Jia Li felt drowsy and her eyes began to close, and slowly, she fell into a deep sleep.

Fu Hua who heard the girl's slow breathing, frowned as he lowered his head to take a look at her.

With his hand still pressed on the side of her head, and with the other one on the side, Jia Li sighed.

He had just relaxed when he heard the sounds of footsteps, so he slowly turned around with Jia Li in his arms.

Fu YingPei who came over was surprised at the sight. When he came over yesterday, he had noticed

his brother was closer to Jia Li, unlike the first time they met.

He didn't think much about it and thought they were a bit close because of the situation, because

knowing his brother, he wasn't one to get close to the opposite sex.

Now seeing them together like this, he was more than surprised, and he was about to speak when Fu

Hua gave him a warning sign.

Fu YingPei shut his mouth that had opened. He had a grudge in his heart and still wanted to protest,

but the next second, he saw his brother lift Jia Li in his arms.

It was when he saw Jia Li's tightly shut her eyes that he knew she was fast asleep. This was more surprising than he thought before.

'How could she fall asleep like that?' YingPei thought.

Fu Hua carried Jia Li in his arms and walked towards the living room with YingPei behind him.

Grandfather Fu and Fu Juan were in the living room with some other people when Fu Hua walked past them with Jia Li in his arms.

They were surprised and wanted to ask, but YingPei smiled and explained the situation to them.

"She is fine, she just fell asleep."

It only then did Grandfather Fu and the others retract their gaze.

Fu Juan sighed with pity in her heart. Just like Grandfather Fu, she had begun to like Jia Li since the first day she met her.

Li Huang and His mother were the last guests that left after Jia Li's Aunt left with her children. T

Today, she didn't dare to make a fuss or cause embarrassment because she was saving her face and trying to portray to be a good Aunt in other for her plans to be successful.

Also, she was scared of being thrown out by the soldiers standing guard in the house.

As for Li Huang and his mother, they couldn't stay long as they were uncomfortable with the Fu's presence.

There was a strong aura and a kind of presence they had, a kind of presence who was not to be trifled with.

Mrs. Li understood that this was a mourning period for Jia Li, so there was no point rushing anything, after all, she was still around.

Jia Li who fell into a deep sleep, slept till the sky had darkened.

She felt famished when she got out of bed, and luckily, the food had already been served.

There was only Grandfather Fu at the dining area, and then, her servant as well. The others had gone back to the Villa.

During dinner, Grandfather Fu was all smiles and kept putting food on Jia Li's plate.

"Eat this, it will help to replenish your strength"

Jia Li ate most of the side dishes he put on her plate. She didn't make a fuss, and she didn't say a word and only concentrate on eating.

Two days later, Grandfather Fu brings up the plan about taking Jia Li with him. Apart from Butler Lu, nobody was aware of his plans, including Fu Hua.

At first, when he brought it up to Jia Li, the latter refused blatantly. She gave so many reasons why she didn't want to leave with him, and the last one she gave, made the old man sad.

"Grandfather, you have done more than enough for me, and I don't want to be a burden to you."

Grandfather Fu said a few words that touched Jia Li's heart.

"Jia Li, don't ever feel like you are a burden to me. Since fate has brought us together, let's go with the flow. This old man will take good care of you. You don't have anybody to rely on, and it will not be

good for a young lady to be all alone in this type of environment. Follow me to get away from your grief.

You are like a granddaughter to me, and I have more than enough resources to take care of you. This

old man promises that you will never be short-changed."

Grandfather Fu said a bit more with a lonely expression on his face. He was inviting pity from Jia Li, even if his words were enough.

Sure enough, Jia Li said she would think about it and would give him a reply soon.

Since it was just Grandfather Fu and Butler Lu that were around, the house did not feel crowded like before.

A day ago, Grandfather allowed Fu Hua to go back home. He felt that he had made a lot of sacrifices

these days since he left his company behind for his sake.

These days, Feng Alix has been calling him on the phone. Even after he told her he was currently running an errand for his grandfather, she kept disturbing him with calls and texts.

Feng Alix didn't like the fact that her boyfriend traveled and didn't tell her anything about it, and now, she has to be the one calling every day.

The worst part was that he snapped at her the last time she called. Fu Hua was annoyed with her because of the calls and texts from her. He was already very busy with settling work matters over the phone plus the important role he played over here.

Fu Hua couldn't tolerate her disturbance anymore, so he snapped at her. A day later, Jia Li was forced to give Grandfather Fu a response, because the old man kept receiving important calls which need attention.

She knew the reason he was still with her, was because he was still waiting for her response. She felt bad for stressing the old man and decided to give him a response soon. Jia Li agreed to go to the Capital with Grandfather Fu.

As for her worries, Grandfather Fu said it was a piece of cake and that he would settle it.

"Jia Li you don't need to worry about your house, nobody will take over it. I will get somebody to keep an eye on it, so you don't have to worry about people like your Aunt doing anything."

"As for your school, I will arrange to have you transferred to the best Fashion and Designing school in the capital."

"Jia Li, don't worry about anything. As for the other matters, I will take care of it" Grandfather Fu promised.

Just as he promised, it was a matter of one phone call for Grandfather Fu to settle Jia Li's matter.

He settled the housing issue and started processing the transfer letter to the new college he picked for her.

In Jia Li's presence, Grandfather Fu settled some matters with Mr. Qin's lawyer. Everything her parents

owned, was now in her name.

It was surprising to others that Mr. Qin had a lawyer, despite not being wealthy. But this was a good plan, at least nobody will try to snatch what does not belong to them. When all these matters were settled, it was time for Jia Li to leave with Grandfather Fu.

Jia Li tidied up a little and before going to her parent's bedroom. She picked some important things there, like their handphones photo album, picture frames, etc. When she opened the drawer, her eyes caught the gold pendant that was resting there. (The people contracted to clean up the house after it was fixed, found the pendant under the bed where Mrs. Qin hid it and put it inside the drawer)

She took it out and glanced at it, before deciding to take it with her. She remembered seeing her mother on rare occasions with the pendant, so she knew it belongs to her.

Chapter 80 - Do I Answer To You Now?

When the car was about to drive off, Mrs. Li saw the car and waved at it. She didn't know why she flagged the car. But when she saw Jia Li was in the car, she felt grateful that she didn't miss the opportunity.

The car window was rolled down, so Mrs. Li was able to see Jia Li properly.

"Aunty, are you coming to see me?" Jia Li asked after she greeted her.

"Yes. I came to visit you, but it looks like I came at the wrong time." Mrs. Li replied as she peered inside the car.

Seeing the old man, she quickly looked away.

"Aunty, I'm leaving for another city for a while, so we can't talk now." Jia replied.

"It's okay. It's good to go away for some time. You need to remove the negative feelings." Mrs. Li said with a smile.

Jia Li smiled back at her.

"Alright, I won't keep you waiting." Mrs. Li said as she waved her hand.

"Bye." Jia Li said as she waved back before the car window rolled up.

As the car zoomed off, Mrs. Li glanced at the tightly shut doors of the Qin's house and sighed to herself, then she walked back to her house.

Grandfather Fu sighed in relief. How could he not tell the intentions of Mrs. Li?

Even on the day of her visit with Li Huang, he could tell that the young man liked her. And he knew if he didn't convince Jia Li to come along with him, the relationship between her and the Li's will grow.

And if that happens, Jia Li will be a little distant from him, then how would he get her to marry his grandson?

Jia Li felt better as she glanced at her surroundings. Seeing the buildings, the people, and everything else she saw on her journey, she felt at peace.

When they approached the Fu Villa, Jia Li sighed as she thought about how she would be living in this place from now onwards.

At last, when Jia Li got out of the car, Grandfather smiled at her as he said, "Jia Li, welcome to the Fu Family."

Jia Li managed a smile as she replied, "Thank you, Grandfather!"

"Come, let's go in!" Grandfather Fu said to her as he raised his hand towards her. Jia Li took his hand and walked into the house with him, while the butler and her servant, followed behind with their suitcases.

When they stepped into the house, Fu Hee was already making her way towards them.

With a smile, she greeted Grandfather Fu before turning to Jia Li to say with a smile, "Jia Li, please accept my condolences. I was not able to make it to the funeral because I had to manage the household."

"There is no problem, Aunt, I understand." Jia Li replied politely.

"Fu Hee, let her come in and rest." Grandfather Fu's said with a slight frown. Fu Hee nodded and allowed Jia Li to pass.

"Where is everybody?" Grandfather Fu asked.

"Everybody is home except Fu Hua and Fu Wei." Fu Hee replied. Turning to Jia Li, Grandfather Fu said, "Jia Li, go to your room and rest. When it's time for dinner, someone will call you."

"Okay, grandfather." Jia Li said and left after giving a slight nod.

"Fu Hee, did you not tell everybody that I will be back today?"

Grandfather Fu asked.

"I did. Everybody knows you will be back. I also told them you will be coming back with Jia Li." Fu Hee replied.

"Good. Since no one wants to welcome this old man, I will go up by myself." Grandfather Fu said as he started to walk away.

"Grandfather, who says no one wants to welcome you, am I not here?"

YingPei said with a carefree

smile as he walked towards the old man with spread-out hands.

"Move away from my sight!" Grandfather Fu said to him with a stubborn frown.

Who was YingPei? He is the shameless one of the Fu Family.

Fu YingPei refused to leave and instead walked side by side with him.

"Grandfather, let me escort you to your room." He insisted.

"Am I a child?" Grandfather Fu asked with a frown.

"You are not but you are my elder." Fu YingPei said with a smile as he followed the old man to his bedroom.

Grandfather Fu was obviously enjoying the fact that he was being fawned at, by his grandson, so he didn't insist on pushing him away.

Fu Hee smiled from the side. She knew the others would be in trouble for not coming out to greet the man when he returned after 12 days.

Someone like Fu ChunHua who had nothing doing would get into trouble because she didn't show her respect and she couldn't wait to gloat on her.

When it was time for dinner, Fu Hua finally came back home with his father. He went to work and later both of them met somewhere to settle some work together.

When Jia Li came over for dinner, everyone gave her a warm response. They were not surprised to see her back to the house because the old man already informed them he would be coming back with her.

But the next news they heard, shocked all of them.

After dinner, it was normal for them to talk about one or two matters. So, Grandfather Fu called the attention of everybody and he said to them in a clear tone as he glanced at each one of them.

"From today onwards, Jia Li is a part of the Fu Family and she will be staying with us!"

Grandfather Fu spoke with an unreputable tone. This announcement shocked every member of the family, including Fu Hua.

He was with the old man for several days but he didn't mention anything like that.

'Did he purposely hide this from me, or did he just make the decision?' Fu Hua thought.

Although the reaction caused the family to be shocked, they still tried to mask their surprised gazes and gasps of shocks.

Grandfather Fu felt better with their reactions. If they had done something out of point and cause Jia

Li to be embarrassed or feel wronged, he would have dealt with all of them.

"Jia Li, this is your home now, and we are one family. Feel free to make your demands, nobody will say anything to you." Grandfather Fu said to Jia Li.

Jia Li managed a smile as she nodded with her head bowed. She was a little bit tense, as she was worried about the reaction of the rest of the family members would be. Fu Hee was the first person to break the silence. She smiled and was welcoming just like the matriarch of the family would do.

She welcomed Jia Li to the Fu Family with a smile, followed by Fu Juan and then the rest.

As for Fu Hua, he did not say a word. He was also the first person to leave the dining area.

Jia Li noticed that he had only glanced at her once and that was when he stepped in and saw her sitting there.

She also noticed that he didn't welcome her as the others did.

'Does he hate me for coming to stay?' She asked herself with a frown. As she couldn't fathom the thoughts of Fu Hua, she was a little uncomfortable.

This was the same man that allowed her to feel comfortable in his embrace the few times she needed someone's comfort.

But what was this attitude he was showing her?

Did he do all that because I was not mentally stable, so he tried to comfort me?

As all of these thoughts were going through Jia Li's mind, Fu Hua took the stairs to his room, and when he stepped in, he took his phone out from his pocket and glanced at the caller ID.

Just now at the dining table, he felt his phone vibrate on his body and because he knew who was calling, he had to leave the dining area to answer the call.

"Fu Hua, what took you so long to answer the call, you have been avoiding me since you came back, did I do something wrong?" Feng Alix asked worriedly.

"You did nothing wrong to me, I have been busy with work. Just now, I was at the dining area. The others were there, so I have to come to my room to answer your call." Fu Hua explained as he pinched the space between his brows.

"Fu Hua, don't get me wrong, but I feel like there is a wall between us. Where did your grandfather send you? You abandoned me and didn't tell me anything until now. At a time, you were declining my calls!"

"Do I answer to you now? Since when do I have to report my movements to you? In this relationship, you were the one that said we should keep it from everybody, and that is the reason no one in my family and circle knows you are my girlfriend! So, what's your problem now?"

Chapter 81 - How Grandfather Fu Got Over His Grief

Fu Hua ended the call on a bad note. In the end, Feng Alix was surprised by his outburst of anger.

This was definitely not her boyfriend!

Even though Fu Hua sometimes acted cold towards her, at least he hasn't ever fired back this way and this took Feng Alix by surprise.

She felt that Fu Hua has changed a lot. But what could be the cause of the change?

Late at night, Jia Li remembered she didn't tell her friends that she has left the town, so she opened

her WhatsApp to send a message to them, especially to DanDan.

It was the first time in days that Jia Li was opening her social media App.

The last time she did that was

the morning of the day her parents died, so that means that she hasn't seen her mother's last message

to her.

As Jia Li opened her WhatsApp, countless messages kept flowing into her phone from several days

ago.

She felt dizzy looking at it, so she looked away and allowed her phone to continue buzzing. Because of

the fast internet speed, Jia Li picked up her phone a minute later.

She saw so many notifications on her phone, as not all of them were from WhatsApp.

There were more than 1000+ messages on her WhatsApp. Jia Li didn't have a lot of friends, but she

was in some WhatsApp groups that were active, hence the number of messages.

Jia Li didn't have time to go through all of them at the moment, so she directly searched for 'Frendzy

Group'.

There were some messages from her friend, so she replied to the ones that were directed to her

before going ahead to make the announcement she had in mind and

after that, she was about to leave

the group when her fingers mistakenly scrolled down the screen of her phone.

Immediately, Jia Li's attention was caught. She saw a message from her mother and she felt teary. She caught a glimpse of the date of the message and her sight clouded with tears.

Her fingers were shaky before she managed to click the message open. She saw that it was a video.

'Mum, we're you trying to tell me something?.' Jia Li asked herself as she clicked on the video to download it.

Without hesitation, she clicked on the video and watched it. It was a 2 mins video.

As Jia Li watched the video, tears streamed down her eyes. She could see her mother's smiling face, and then her panicked face when she heard the noise from outside the room.

She saw her mother talk in a hurry before she ended the video recorder. Jia Li knew the hooligans were approaching, so her mother had to end the call. Jia Li didn't need anyone to tell her what happened next.

Jia Li turned off her phone and cried till she became very weak. And when she woke up the next morning, her eyes were swollen again with dark circles around them. She hasn't had a good sleep for a long time.

Five days later, Grandfather Fu invited Jia Li to his study to talk about her enrollment into college.

"Jia Li, here is your college acceptance letter. It has been with me for three days now. I didn't want to disturb you because though you wouldn't be in the mood for school. But it's time to move on with your life. Tell me when you're ready to start school, as I will assist you with the college procedures."

Jia Li took the envelope from the old man and opened it. She took out her new college acceptance letter and glanced at the words body written, then she proceeded the read the body of the letter.

Jia Li smiled and glanced at the old man with a grateful smile and thanked him.

"Thank you, grandfather. I'm so grateful!"

"No need to thank me, this is one of the little things I could help you with. These days, have you been able to get your spirit back?" Grandfather Fu asked.

The smile on Jia Li's face slowly faded.

"Grandfather to tell you the truth, my spirit is a little down and it's hard to come knowing I can't see my parents forever." Jia Li said with her gaze on her fingers.

Grandfather Fu sighed and said to her, "Take a walk with me in the garden."

Jia Li followed the old man to the back of the house, and it was her first time being there. She saw

beautiful flowers and a strawberry fl garden.

She didn't know why the old man took her there, so she thought it was just to ease her mind. She only

found out the reason when he began to talk.

"I lost my wife when Fu Hua was still young. He was about 12 years when she got ill. Even with the money and connections I had, I still couldn't save her."

"My wife was the most gentle and kind person I have ever met and you share some resemblance to her character in her young days. Her personality changed when she went into business, but still, I loved her the most. Her name was Fu Ju, and she created FJ Styles back then."

'It turned out that the FJ in FJ Styles was the initials for her name' Jia Li thought.

Grandfather Fu took Jia Li as they walked into the strawberry fl garden.

"She didn't like strawberries but she still ate them and even went ahead to plant them. I asked her why she planted and ate the fruits she didn't like and her answer was funny." Grandfather Fu said as he smiled brightly.

"Grandfather, what was her response?" Jia Li asked earnestly.

"She said Strawberries were beautiful, so she planted them and even ate them even though she hated sour foods." Grandfather Fu replied.

Jia Li nodded in wonder and allowed the old man to continue with his story.

"Fu Ju was the person I loved the most in this world and when I lost her, I felt a part of me was gone.

The only thing that kept me, were her words. She asked me to live a good life and take care of the things we raised together. Do you know, I helped her to plant these flowers and the strawberries. We raised Fu Hua together and when she left, I continued to raise Fu Hua alone. Before she left, she passed the company to Fu Hua but asked me to look over it till Fu Hua matures and can handle it."

Jia Li could tell the Old man loved his late wife dearly and she didn't know how to console him. She knew he must have had a hard time getting over her death.

"Getting over Fu Ju's death wasn't easy for me, but it was something I had to do. I had to distract myself with work so I wouldn't be depressed. While taking care of the things she left behind, I learned to recover from my grief. While watering the flowers, I liked to talk to her. Jia Li, it is not easy recovering from grief, but you have to do that. I'm sure your parents would want you to live a good life. They had great hope on you and you still need to make them proud."

Grandfather Fu talked to Jia Li for a while as they took a stroll in the strawberry garden. Jia Li felt better as she glanced at the bright red strawberries.

Two hours later after Jia Li and the old man talked in the garden, they returned to the house.

"Grandfather can I take a stroll in the garden on my own?." Jia Li asked. She was unsure if she could do that without asking for permission. After all, that was the garden Late Mrs. Fu created and it held a lot of memories for the old man.

"Of course, you can. We can harvest the riped strawberries in two days." Grandfather Fu said with a smile.

Two days later, Jia Li and Grandfather Fu went to the garden to harvest the ripped strawberries in the morning before breakfast.

Jia Li didn't know how to take care of plants, so she watched as the old man taught her before she joined him.

At the end of the section, Jia Li and the old man harvested a basket full of strawberries. When they were done, four servants came over to divide the strawberries into kitchen containers and carried them inside the house.

Jia Li and the old man went to freshen up before going to have their breakfast. They were the only ones at the dining table.

Earlier, the old man had already permitted them to eat without him. After breakfast, Jia Li went into her room. She was eating strawberries while going through her sketches when she paused.

Her eyes went to the acceptance letter of her new college, and she picked it up. She glanced at the contents again and mulled over it.

Right there, she made a decision. She decided to resume school the next week.

She went to find the old man and Butler Lu took her to the study. When she broke the good news to the Old Man, he smiled and even hugged her. He kept praising her for taking the rugby decision.

"I have to thank you grandfather, for showing me the right way to get better!" Jia Li said to the old man with a grateful smile when he kept praising her.

THE HIDDEN WIFE OF THE COLD CEO

Chapter 82 - Your Grandfather Dotes On That Girl Too Much!

That same day, Old Mr. Fu made some calls to the Empire college of Fashion and Designing to get things ready, as he would be sending Jia Li to the college to process her acceptance and settle a few formalities that were required before she could start classes.

After making the call, he relaxed and smiled to himself as his plans were going smoothly.

The next day after breakfast, Grandfather Fu followed Jia Li to her new college to get things settled.

Jia Li was surprised to learn he was going to follow her because from the beginning, he didn't mention anything like that.

Other than being surprised, Jia Li was grateful. But she was also nervous because this was her first time enrolling in such a prominent and prestigious school.

"Jia Li don't be nervous. We are just going to finish the entry processes." Grandfather Fu said to her.

Jia Li smiled as she glanced at him. Deep in her mind, she was wondering if the Old Man really went to the army, because he was too kind to her.

But a few times she has seen him exert his authority in the family had made her know he really went to the army.

When Fu ChunHua learned that Jia Li was going to such a renowned school, she frowned and dragged her husband back to the room when he was about to leave for work.

"You say, why would your father act that way? How can he send a stranger to such a distinguished school and it costs a lot! Even if he wants to help her, he should have gone to other colleges, why that one?" Fu ChunHua asked with a tight frown on her face.

"ChunHua, is that why you dragged me into the room? Is your problem with the fact that Jia Li is going to a reputable school, or the fact she enrolled in an expensive school?" Fu Geming asked.

"Geming, this is a very important matter! My problem is with the two. Grandfather bringing her back here wasn't enough, and he had to go ahead to treat her specially, more than the children of this family!"

This was ChunHua's anger. Her children have never been treated this way and she was angry at the thought that a none family member could enjoy all the glory.

"ChunHua, if you want to live in this house these few days peacefully, you better control your mouth and actions otherwise if Father learns your dislike for that girl, then don't bother coming back to this

house to stay!" Fu Geming said to her and turned to walk away. After thinking for a while, Fu ChunHua frowned and said in an annoyed tone.

"No, I can't let this go! I must find a way to make our family remain in this house, otherwise, another person will rip all the benefits!"

How can Fu ChunHua stand the fact that Jia Li was enjoying more benefits than her daughter? She wasn't unreasonable, as this sthe situation was bound to cause problems.

That evening, as everybody had come home, Grandfather Fu called Fu YingPei to his study. He didn't talk long before he released him.

Immediately he walked into the sitting room, his mother who has been waiting for him, called him over.

"What did your grandfather say to you?" She asked in a curious tone.

"Nothing much. He only asked me to help Jia Li get a few things she would be needing for her classes."

YingPei replied.

Fu Hee sighed as she said, "Your grandfather does on that girl too much!"

"Mum, I have some unfinished work left, so I'm leaving," YingPei said as walked away.

He knew if he didn't leave, his mother would start pouring all her grievances on him.

"Eh! When did you start having leftover works like your brother?" Fu Hee asked, her voice echoing.

Fu YingPei turned back to say before walking away hurriedly.

"Brother is not the only one allowed to work hard."

Fu Hee sighed to herself and wondered what was wrong with her sons.

None of them wanted to be with her and that makes her feel lonely.

At this point, she was missing her daughter! Thinking of her daughter, Fu Hee decided to phone her.

This weekend, Fu YingPei had to carry out the assignment given to him by his grandfather.

In his sports car, he drove Jia Li to an art store where she could pick up some necessary things.

Grandfather Fu already told Jia Li earlier on that YingPei would take her to shop for the things she needed for school, so she was not surprised by this arrangement. Seeing how Jia Li was fascinated by his sports car, YingPei smiled and started chatting with her.

"Miss Qin, do you like my car?" He asked with a smile.

"Yes. I like the interior!" Jia Li admitted as she looked around the car. She could tell how expensive the car was.

"Grandfather bought this car for the three of us. Each of his grandsons has this kind of sports car but in different colors. As you can see, mine is White. Fu Ling has a blue one and My brother has the red one. But mine is the first to be shipped, because the color was already available, so the factory had to customize it a bit before shipping it."

Jia Li nodded with a smile as listens to him talk on and on.

"Jia Li, do you know you are our lucky star? Our grandfather has never treated the guys so well like this. In fact, he prefers girls over boys, so he treats us so-so. He has never pampered us, so this is the first and it's because of you." YingPei revealed.

"Young Master, why do you say I'm the reason?" Jia Li asked in confusion.

"Don't call me young master if you want my ears to still be connected to my body." Fu YingPei said to her in a light tone.

What he meant today was that his grandfather would cut off his ears if he heard her addressing him as such and Jia Li got the message, so she asked...

"What should I call you?"

"YingPei." Fu YingPei said smoothly.

"But you're older than me." Jia Li pointed out in furrowed brows.

"Does it matter?" Fu YingPei asked and Jia nodded in response.

"Then, how do you address young men like me?" Fu YingPei asked with an interesting look on his face.

"Brother..." Jia Li replied.

"Brother YingPei?" Fu YingPei tried it out and shook his head frantically. He didn't like it at all as it

made him feel old.

"Miss Qin, I'm a young person like you, do you really have to make me feel old? Forget it, just call me

by my name." Fu YingPei said as he waved his hand.

Jia Li glanced at him before moving her eyes to her sling bag. She took out her list and started going

through them to make sure she wasn't missing any items out.

When Monday arrived, Grandfather Fu asked Fu Hua to send Jia Li to school since it was her first day.

Grandfather Fu couldn't send Jia Li to school, as he had to go to the military camp that morning. And to

help these two people get close to each other, he had to bring them together.

Fu Hua was surprised but didn't go against him. He was wondering the reason, why Grandpa didn't ask

YingPei to send Jia Li to school and the answer he got, wasn't bad.

The old man said Fu YingPei's car was so eye-catching, and Jia Li didn't want to be viewed as a wealthy

young miss, as she wanted to attend school quietly.

It turned out the old man felt that Fu Hua's black car was more suitable than Fu YingPei's eye-catching

white sports car.

This was Fu Hua's wishful thinking...

Still, Grandfather Fu agreed with Jia Li's reasoning. The young lady doesn't want any rumor to start

spreading about her, just on her first day in college.

When Jia Li learned that Fu Hua would be the one to send her to school, her mouth was agape in

shock.

When she came to the living room after dressing up, Butler Lu smiled at her and told her the car was

waiting outside, so she thought a driver would send her to school, only to go outside and see the

Cold-faced man standing beside his car and looking at his wristwatch.

Hearing the footsteps, Fu Hua glanced towards Jia Li and saw her standing there in shock.

'Why is she staring at me like she saw a ghost?' Fu Hua thought.

Jia Li thought we must have been mistaken, so she turned around to get back inside the house when

she heard Fu Hua's voice, devoid of any emotions.

"Jia Li, you're not going to school today?" Fu Hua asked the young lady that was already making her way into the house.

"I'm going to school." Jia Li stopped in her steps and replied.

"Get in the car, I will drop you off!" Fu Hua said as he opened his car door and got into his car.

Jia Li was still trying to comprehend the situation when she heard the car door close, she hurried to the car.

Chapter 83 - Fu Hua Sends Jia Li To Her New College

Jia Li was still trying to comprehend the situation when she heard the car door close, she hurried to

the car and a good on the right side in contemplation.

She didn't know if she should get in the back seat or sit in the front passenger seat with him. Fu Hua

honked and she immediately turned to open the door to the front passenger seat without thinking twice.

It would be very wrong for her to sit at the back even though she was scared of Him. He wasn't her chauffeur, so she directly got into the front seat.

Fu Hua drove off when she climbed into the car and closed the door.

"Put on your seatbelt." Fu Hua said without looking her way.

Jia Li quietly put her seatbelt on and tried to remain invisible until her phone rang.

Seeing that she wasn't answering the call, Fu Hua glanced at her as she asked, "You're not going to answer it?."

"I...I will." Jia Li replied as she fumbled for words.

She took out her phone to see it was DanDan on the line. She glanced at Fu Hua, but his gaze was on the road, so she answered the call.

Immediately, she heard the lively voice of DanDan from the other side. The latter was a little hyperactive today. Fu Hua could very well hear their conversation.

It turned out that DanDan called to wish her the best of luck on her first day at her new college.

"Thank you!" Jia Li responded as she smiled.

"Is your school far from the Fu House? Do you take a cab or a bus to school?." DanDan asked.

Jia Li guessed that Fu Hua heard DanDan's question, and she was in a dilemma and didn't know how to reply to the second question

Could she tell her that Grandfather Fu ordered his Cold-faced grandson to send her to school?

"My school is a little far from the Fu House. DanDan, I will talk to you later, have a great day!." Jia Li

said the latter part in an urgent tone and directly ended the call.

She sighed in relief for getting her off her back, and then, she looked up ahead.

Fu Hua turned on the music, and Jia Li felt more relaxed.

When they got close to the College gate, Jia Li asked Fu Hua to stop her there.

"Mr. Fu, I'm fine here." Jia Li said in a rush.

Fu Hua raised his brows at her, but then slowly parked the car as she requested.

"Thank you!." Jia Li said to him in a polite tone, as she removed the seatbelt before taking her

backpack with her and leaving the car.

Fu Hua stared at her back for a few seconds before driving off.

Jia Li didn't want to be labeled as someone from a formidable background on her first day at her new college, so she asked Fu Hua to stop the car right outside the gate. She didn't want any kind of attention at all, and if possible, till she finishes her program here.

Jia Li's first day at her new college was great. Although she was slowly recovering from her grief, she still found all her classes to be interesting.

Because of her nature to be quiet, much attention was not really on her even though she could still feel the eyes of the other students on her.

Of course, they have to glance at her occasionally when they were less busy, after all, she was a new student.

Jia Li found the college to be interesting, and at the same time, she found out there was no time to mess around.

The college aimed to bring out the best in their students, so there were a lot of classes and activities to sharpen one's skills.

Jia Li so much liked her new college that she decided to have a little tour when she got some time out.

She was a new student after all, and it would be good if she knew her environment well enough.

With her phone in hand, she searched for the direction of the art gallery in the college, as she wanted to pay a visit.

On her way there, she bumped into someone. Her gaze was on her phone, and the young lady she bumped into, had her gaze on the heavy textbooks she was carrying, hence, they bumped into each other.

"I'm sorry!" Jia Li and the girl said almost at the same time because they were both in the wrong.

Jia Li squatted and helped her to pick up her books.

"Thank you!" The girl said as she took the book Jia Li passed to her.

"It's nothing!" Jia Li said as she waved her hand before watching the girl leave.

Jia Li looked away and continued on her way to her destination.

With the way the girl was dressed, Jia Li could tell she had a good dress style.

'Could she be in my department?' Jia Li thought, but shook her head and walked ahead.

Some minutes later, Jia Li found the Art Library or more like an Art gallery.

As a student, she swiped her student ID on the machine before walking inside.

She was amazed at the sight. A smile hung at the corner of her lips as she gazed at her surroundings.

Jia Li paused in her steps and shut her eyes, allowing the artistic spirit to flow in her.

She has missed this feeling!

Recovering herself after knowing that other students were around, she started walking towards the beautiful paintings and artistic pictures in front of her. 'Grandfather, thank you for this opportunity, I promise to pay you back!' Jia Li silently promised in her heart. She was grateful to the old man for the wonderful opportunity and platform he gave to her. She promised to utilize it to her best. Jia Li spent her entire lunchtime at the library and she was almost late for her next class, but she made it a minute to the time before the professor stepped into the classroom. After classes, Jia Li didn't know how she would get home until she received the old man's call. She smiled and hung her backpack before leaving the classroom. "Grandfather!" Jia Li called out in an excited tone. A big smile formed on Grandfather Fu's face when he heard Jia Li's happy tone. "Jia Li, you sound happy. Did you enjoy your classes today?." Grandfather Fu asked.

"Yes, grandfather, thank you so much, I love this school." Jia Li expressed her thanks immediately. "You will have to tell this old man what fun things you encountered today. For now, come to the school gate, I'm waiting for you." Hearing he came to pick her up, Jia Li quickened her steps. She didn't know how long he has been waiting for her, and how he knew the right time to come and pick her up, but she still needed to see him to know the answers to those questions. Jia Li found the familiar black car parked outside the college gate. As she walked closer, the chauffeur stepped out of the car and walked to the other side of the back door, and opened it for her. Without thinking about her reputation or the attention that she may garner if she is seen stepping into that expensive and bullet-proof car, Jia Li stepped into the car and greeted the old man with a smile.

Grandfather Fu was happy and his heart and mind felt at ease seeing that Jia Li looked a lot better.

The two of them chatted all the way to the house.

Jia Li wasn't talkative, but the old man gets engaged her in a conversation, and because she felt a little better today, she flowed with the conversation.

Jia Li found out the old man knew her schedule, and also came right on time, 5 minutes before the professor left the class.

Jia Li knew the old man went to handle an important work today, because, since morning, he hadn't returned to the house.

Together, they made it home. They both freshened up and went to the dining to eat the lunch that was specially prepared for them.

Jia Li is to her satisfaction, and the Old man smiled from ear to ear. When Fu Meixu came in and saw this scene, jealousy burned in her heart.

This was her grandfather, but he had a good relationship with an outsider than her.

Although she has never been the old man's favorite, as someone else already had that ranked in his heart. But when the person traveled out to study, she really couldn't take over since she didn't live in the Fu Mansion.

Putting on a genuine smile, she walked towards them.

She didn't dare to fake her smile, because the old man could tell one's intention by merely glancing at the person.

Knowing that smiling at Jia Li will make the old man discover her jealousy, she changed her tactics and decided to give him a fawning smile and called out to him...

Chapter 84 - Grandfather Fu's Meticulous Plan

After greeting the old man, she turned to Jia Li to greet her. Now, she was genuinely happy because the old man responded to her greeting.

Jia Li responds to her greeting and continued eating while replying to her questions about school.

"Meixu tell your mother I want to see her in my study before dinner."
Grandfather Fu said.

Meixu was a little bit tensed at the reason the old man wanted to see her mother.

Before dinner, Fu ChunHua went to the old man's study to see him. She was a bit nervous as she didn't know what he wanted to talk about.

But deep down in her heart, she was hoping the old man wasn't going to ask them to leave since he hasn't mentioned anything about it.

Sitting in front of the Old man without any hint of expression on his face, Fu ChunHua managed a smile as she said, "Father, you asked for me."

Looking up at her, Grandfather Fu stared at her for a few seconds before slowly speaking up.

"If you want to live here comfortably, treat Jia Li well."

Fu ChunHua thought she didn't hear her well, so she was in a daze with her gaze on the old man.

'Wait, the old man wasn't asking us to leave?'

'He wasn't going to admonish me?'

"He's asking that I treat Jia Li well if I want to live here?'

As different thoughts were going through Fu ChunHua's attention was called back.

"You can leave." Grandfather Fu said to her.

Because of his plans, the old man wanted Jia Li to have enough support, even if it may not be genuine, but at least, it wouldn't harm her.

Since he wanted Jia Li and Fu Hua to get married, he knew Fu Hee would be strongly against it, and Fu Hua will not like that idea.

And since Fu ChunHua and Fu Hee were at odds with each other, he would need the former to be standing at Jia Li's side.

He was seriously making future preparations for Jia Li and Fu Hua's marriage.

As if having gotten the hidden message, Fu ChunHua smiled and thanked the old man before leaving.

As long as she treated Jia Li, well, not only could she leave here, but she could do so, comfortably.

Why wouldn't she treat Jia Li well since she had nothing to lose?

She doesn't know the old man's plans, but she knew she wouldn't be short-changed as long as she listened to him.

Fu ChunHua couldn't wait to break this news to Fu Hee, because the latter has been taunting her and couldn't wait for her to leave the house.

Grandfather relaxed his back on the chair and said to the Butler who has been standing in the room.

"I think I have done a good job here."

"Yes, Sir. Now Miss Qin wouldn't be attacked in the future from both sides of the family." The Butler responded.

He didn't know the actual reason the old man was acting this way. Well, he thought it was because of the report he got out his two daughters-in-law a question his treatment towards Jia Li.

A day ago, he reported to the old man on what he heard the two Madams said about Jia Li. Both of them were jealous because of the treatment Jia Li was receiving.

"At the right time, I will let you know about my plans." Grandfather Fu said to him.

For now, he will keep his plans to himself.

"Finally!." Jia Ki said to herself as she closed her book. Just now, she was doing the assignments given to her.

Before she could take a deep breath, her phone started ringing. From her side view, she saw the caller ID, and a smile appeared on her face.

Once the call connected, she heard the gentle male voice from the other side.

"Hello, Jia Li..." Li Huang greeted.

"Hello, brother Huang." Jia Li responded.

"Sorry I haven't checked up on you in a while now, I have been occupied with work. How are you doing?" He asked.

"I understand. I'm fine, I'm better now." Jia Li replied.

"I heard from my Mum that you left the town for a while." Li Huang said as he tried to confirm things from her.

"Yeah, it's true." Jia Li replied.

Li Huang went ahead to ask her series of questions, and Jia Li's response to the previous questions gave rise to a new one.

"Who are you staying with?."

"Are they treating you well?."

"When will you be back?."

"Does it mean you won't come back again? What about your studies?."

Jia Li patiently answered all his questions.

There was silence for a while before Li Huang said to her. "I understand that you have to study there, but be careful. These rich people have complicated issues amongst their family members."

"I know, thank you!." Jia Li replied.

"Alright, I will let you go to bed early, I will call you tomorrow, take care of yourself, and don't forget to give me a call if something comes up."

Jia Li smiled and responded gently to him before the call got disconnected.

She was very happy after speaking with her crush. She went to bed to lay down with a smile on her face.

That night, Fu ChunHua called Meixu over to her room to tell her of the old man's instructions.

"Really, it's so easy to stay here because of that?." Meixu asked in surprise.

"Yes. It looks like the old man likes that girl a lot. You have heard what he said. If we treat Jia Li well, we can live here comfortably." Fu ChunHua said.

"Okay, I got it. As far as I can reap some benefits from treating her well, I will do it." Fu Meixu said.

"Good. Your grandfather will also take care of our affairs, so do your best." Fu ChunHua said with a smile.

The next morning, more pictures from the FJ Style fashion show were released. News of the retired

Old General gracing the occasion became a sensation because it was difficult to see the old man appear at public events.

The News was accompanied by the picture of the Old man, Jia Li, and Fu Juan. In the picture, Jia Li was sitting in-between the old man and Fu Juan, and there were smiles on their faces as their eyes were fixed on the stage.

Nobody knew Jia Li's real identity and her relationship to the Fu Family, but because she wasn't so important, they just had a few speculations in mind and left the matter aside.

It's been almost two weeks since the fashion show was held, but this news came out only because FJ

Styles released a magazine featuring the Autumn fashion show and some of their latest collections.

Jia Li didn't know about this matter until she was informed by Fu Meixu when she came back from school.

Fu Meixu brought the magazine to her bedroom while telling her she was being featured. Jia Li didn't believe her until she saw the front cover of the magazine.

Apart from the model's picture that was made bold, by the side, was a picture of her, the old man, and Fu Juan with smiles on their faces.

Below the picture, it was written that the retired Major General graced the occasion.

Jia Li smiled at the picture before her eyes moved to the model on the cover page. She recognized the model because she was one of the models on the FJ Autumn Fashion Show.

"Heh! I remember this model. I like her style." Jia Li said as she pointed at Feng Alix's picture.

"You mean Alix? She is a top model in the country and outside, so obviously, her style would be great." Meixu replied with a hint of envy in her tone.

"Oh! Please can I have a copy of the magazine?" Jia Li asked.

"Okay, I will try to help you get one. My agency gave this to me." Fu Meixu said.

"Okay, thank you!." Jia Li said gratefully.

Fu Meixu smiled and continued showing her the pictures from the Autumn show.

Jia Li saw the pictures of the founder of FJ Styles, who happens to be Grandfather Fu's wife and the grandmother to Fu Hua.

"This is my grandmother." Fu Meixu said as she pointed at the old picture of the woman who had a smile on her face.

"She is beautiful, and she looks a lot like Aunty Juan." Jia Li said in amazement.

"Yes, they look alike. Look, my cousin was featured in the magazine as well. He normally doesn't do this, so it is rare for him to have his picture put her." Fu Meixu said with a smile as she flipped to another page and pointed at Fu Hua's photo.

Jia Li was surprised to see another look of Fu Hua. He was very handsome, and he dressed just like a fashion god.

"Although I don't have a good relationship with him, I know how to appreciate good things when I see them. He should be giving the Fashion King's award." Fu Meixu said with a smile.

Jia Li nodded in agreement as she stared at the picture of Fu Hua that gave off a handsome cold ruler's vibe.

Chapter 85 - Do You Have A Girlfriend?

Later on, Fu Meixu got another copy of the magazine from Fu YingPei and passed it on to Jia Li. Jia Li smiled as she glanced at the magazine before keeping it by the side. Fu Meixu did not leave immediately she passed the magazine to her, instead, she stayed and chatted with her for a while. She also talked about shopping for clothes the next weekend.

Jia Li wanted to reject it, but one word about Grandfather Fu and Jia Li did not bother to argue anymore.

Grandfather Fu wanted to change her entire wardrobe, so he gave enough money to Fu Meixu for

them to go weekend shopping.

It's been 3 weeks since Jia Li moved to the Fu house. And her Aunty who hasn't appeared at her house, for a while, appeared today.

Mu Keer was unlucky to find the door locked. She has been making plans of how to extort from Jia Li, and when she felt her plans were okay, she decided to visit. But unfortunately for her, the door was locked.

She knocked on the door but received no response. When she saw the padlock 4 on the door, she stopped knocking and calling out to Jia Li.

'Where did this girl go to? Did she go to school?.' She thought to herself with a frown as she whipped out her phone to dial Jia Li's number, but then she remembered that she didn't have it.

"It looks like I really have to get her number the next time we meet." Mu Keer said to herself before leaving reluctantly.

The other times she has been coming, she wasn't able to get Jia Li's contact number, because it wasn't the right time to ask for it. But since the funeral was over, it wouldn't be wrong to ask for it.

The next day in the evening, Mu Keer came back to look for Jia Li thinking she would be back from school by that time, but she found the door locked.

She was beginning to feel annoyed.

"What kind of school did she go to that she is not back by this time?."

Mu Keer was angry as she fished out headphones from her bag. She remembered that she still had her brother's number. Thinking that Jia Li would be the one with the phone, she dialed the number.

Mu Keer was bound to be disappointed today, as she was notified that the line she was trying to reach has been deactivated.

Mu Keer stomps her feet and leaves while muttering curses to Jia Li. She left, deciding to return during the weekend.

During the weekend, she returned but found the door still locked. She was already very angry at getting disappointed repeatedly.

She decided not to leave without results today. She went knocking on the neighbors' door to see if she would find out some information about Jia Li, because it was obvious that Jia Li hasn't been at home.

'Did something happen when I was making my plans?' She thought to herself.

A married woman came out to answer the door. She didn't really recognize who Mu Keer was, so she frowned at her.

Mu Keer quickly introduced herself to the woman and went straight to the point.

The woman told Mu Keer all she knew since she was Jia Li's Aunt.

"What?! Jia Li hasn't been around for the past 3 weeks?!" Mu Keer asked with a shocked-filled face.

"Yes. It has been a long time since we saw her. But I recently learned that she moved to another city.

Since you are her Aunt, how come you didn't know about this?." The woman said, and then turned to walk inside her house.

Mu Keer was in the processor trying to assimilate the shocking news she just heard.

Her niece has been easy for three weeks and she didn't know about it? How was she supposed to get some money from her?

Mu Keer felt so bittered and angry with Jia Li. How could she make such a decision without letting her

know? And she has spent some money by coming here to look for her.

Things were getting harder for Mu Keer and her children, and surviving was a difficult task now, so she

came to get money from Jia Li as she was still trying to get a job for herself.

After the discovery, Mu Keer had no choice but to go back home. She almost shed tears, but she was too angry to do so.

She was thinking about how she was going to get some money to feed herself and her children.

She didn't want to do any hard work, and all her life, she has never taken on any job. She has always been a housewife.

She wanted to get a lot of benefit from Jia Li so she wouldn't have to struggle, but it looks like all her plans have gone to waste.

Today, Fu Hua has been working nonstop and hasn't had the time for lunch. When he was about to round up from work, he received a call from his girlfriend.

Since the last time they argued, they really haven't spoken much.

"I'm busy, call me later." Fu Hua said and ended the call without waiting for a response.

On the other side, Feng Alix glanced at her phone. The call got disconnected before she could say anything.

"Is Fu Hua losing interest in me already?." Feng Alix questioned herself.

"No, I must let this happen!." She said to herself.

Later that evening when Feng Alix thought Fu Hua would be home already, she called his number, and this time around, he answered the call and talked with her.

"Fu Hua, do you think we are drifting apart?" Feng Alix asked.

"Why do you think so?." Fu Hua asked. He was currently driving and had his phone connected to the car's blue tooth.

"We don't talk like before, and we barely have time for each other." Feng Alix said in a sad tone.

"I've been busy with work. Since the Fashion show, there has been a lot of work to settle. I can't relax now. When I'm through with some pressing work, we will have time to be together." Fu Hua replied.

"Did I do something wrong to you? I can't feel your love." Feng Alix replied in a depressed tone.

Fu Hua sighed and assured her that he still loved her. Then the two went ahead to talk about some matters.

Fu Hua talked with her till he got home. Because they spent over 20 minutes talking, so their bond slowly came back together.

Feng Alix became at ease after speaking with Fu Hua. She was smiling now and even went on to rat her food.

Because she hasn't been working with Fu Hua for a while, she wasn't happy and she felt depressed, so she lost appetite. But now that things were back on track, she had slowly regained her appetite.

When Fu Hua got home, there was still time before dinner, so she went to his bedroom to relax for a bit.

He had just finished bathing and stepped into his bedroom after changing into his casual clothes when a knock sounded on his door.

"Come in!" His cold voice rang.

Fu Hee opened the door and walked in with a smile.

"Fu Hua, how was work today!" Fu Hee asked with a smile.

"Fine." Fu Hua replied.

"How was sales today, is the number still increasing it has it reduced?" Fu Hee asked.

"The number of demand is still high." Fu Hua replied as he walked to his bed to sit.

"That's good, that's good..." Fu Hee said as she clapped her hands together.

"Mum, what do you want?" Fu Hua asked directly because he knew his mother wouldn't come into his room to ask about his work.

Fu Hee smiled and she walked close to the bed. "Son, don't be offended by my question, do you have a girlfriend?"

Fu Hua glanced at her and asked, "Why are you asking?"

"You are getting old. You will be 32 soon, don't you plan on settling down soon?" Fu Hee asked.

"Mum, leave my matter. I'm not interested in settling down any time soon. And if I have a girlfriend, I will introduce her to you." Fu Hua said as she picked up the magazine on his bedside table.

"That means you don't have a girlfriend. Fu Hua, you are not getting any younger. You are already so

old like this, and you still don't plan on starting a family. Look at your father and me, we are getting old as well. Do you plan to see us die and get buried before you settle down?." Fu Hee asked with a frown.

She was not happy with the fact that her son wasn't complying with her. Some of her friends were grandmothers already, while her first son wasn't touched. Fu Hua massaged his temples and refused to say a word. He could feel a headache crippling in.

"Fu Hua, do you want me to make arrangements for you?." Fu Hee asked.

Chapter 86 - Fu Hee Complains About Fu Hua

Fu Hua massaged his temples and refused to say a word. He could feel a headache creeping in.

"Fu Hua, do you want me to make arrangements for you?" Fu Hee asked, but with one icy glare from Him, she instinctively stopped talking.

Fu Hua retracted his gaze and focused his sight on the magazine in his hands.

"Fu Hua, I will leave now, but you really need to brood over your future. You are old enough to start your family." Fu Hee said before stepping out of his bedroom.

When she left, Fu Hua massaged his temples and exhaled a deep breath. His mother was too troublesome.

Over the week, Fu Juan visited, and the reason for her visit was so interesting. She came to meet Grandfather Fu because she wanted to adopt Jia Li as her daughter since she didn't have any children.

"Father, I want to adopt Jia Li as my daughter, I don't have a child, and I like her so much, so I will like to take her under my wings. My husband has already agreed to my request." Fu Hee said to the old man in his study.

Grandfather Fu had black lines on his forehead. But trust him not to agree to her request.

Jia Li was the granddaughter-in-law he was delicately grooming, so how could he give her out and ruin his plans just like that?

Grandfather Fu would never allow that. He outrightly rejected her without batting an eye.

"No, you can't!"

Fu Juan was surprised her old man rejected her directly, and she wanted to know the reason, so she asked, "Why?"

"You will find out in the future." Grandfather Fu replied.

Fu Juan became curious as she now knew the Old Man had plans for Jia Li. But what kind of plans was it?

Since the reason for her visit was not fruitful, Fu Juan had to leave. On her way out, she met Fu Hee who was about to leave the house.

"Sister-in-law, you're leaving so soon?" Fu Hee asked with a smile.

"Yes." Fu Juan replied.

Fu Hee set up a little get-together with a few of her friends, so it was about time to leave the house.

An hour later, Fu Hua met with her friends who were rich Madams from really big families. They played cards, ate, talked about things in common like their families and children.

Amongst the women gathered, Fu Hee was the most respected because she had the backing of the Fu Family.

As the women chatted, the one named Mrs. Bai, smiled as she said to Fu Hee.

"Fu Hee, we haven't seen each other in a long time, and thanks for giving me a grand welcome."

"It's nothing at all. I heard your family is trying to relocate back to this city, is it true?" Fu Hee asked.

"Yes. Very soon, we will fix our base back here just like before. I came around because I have few businesses to attend to here." Mrs. Bai said.

"It's alright. Since you will be here for a few days, let's have fun!" Fu Hee said.

Mrs. Bai and Fu Hee were best friends, and the Bai Family used to live in the same city as the Fu's, but they moved to another city to try dominating there and also to try coming out from the shadows of the Fu Family.

But now, it looks like they would be moving back to the city again.

One of the women who had all gold-adorned on her as jewelry, said. "Enough of you two. We know you two are best friends, but do you really need to rub it in our faces?"

When the rest of us leave, you two can meet up and have a private chat!"

"Are you jealous?" Mrs. Bai asked with a smile.

"Who is jealous?" The woman asked with a smile, and the others laughed as well.

When their little meeting ended, Fu Hee decided to meet up to chat with Mrs. Bai privately. They

scheduled to meet up the next day for an afternoon tea.

On the afternoon of the next day, Fu Hee and Mrs. Bai were chatting happily in the private room of a restaurant.

From one topic to another, they two talked and laughed over it. And when the next topic came up, there was a little reminiscing.

"Since those girls traveled together, they don't want to come back home." Mrs. Bai said.

"They are still studying, and they are still young. Allow them to have fun.

Those to have been friends

since birth and their friendship goals should inspire us." Fu Hee said.

They were both talking about their daughters.

The daughter of the Bai family is friends with Fu Hua's junior sister and they two have been

inseparable since birth.

Because of Fu Hee's friendship with Mrs. Bai, the latter used to visit the Fu House often before they

relocated, so you could say they are family friends.

The bond of the daughter from the Bai family, and the daughter of the Fu Family were strong, and they

decided to travel out together to study.

"These two, I wonder when they will finish school and come back home." Mrs. Bai said with a smile.

"I believe they will be back soon. I miss those girls a lot. They have different personalities, and I still find it a surprise that has been good friends for so long." Fu Hee said.

"It's a good thing for us. How is Fu Hua and YingPei, I haven't sent your sons in years now." Mrs. Bai said.

"They are fine. Currently, Fu Hua is giving me headaches." Fu Hee said with a frown.

"How could such a good son like Fu Hua cause you trouble, you are not serious." Mrs. Bai said as she laughed over it.

"I'm serious, he is a headache to me. He doesn't have a girlfriend, and he is not in the least interested in settling down any time soon." Fu Hee complained.

"Maybe it's because he hasn't found the right person. When he does, he will settle down with her immediately." Mrs. Bai said.

"If I wait for him to settle down on his own, the hairs on my head would have turned white by then. As his mother, it wouldn't be bad for me to choose him. I don't want him to bring any shabby girl home."

Fu Hee said with a sigh.

A light shined in Mrs. Bai's eyes. She smiled and quickly added as an idea popped up in her head.

"It's okay. As his mother, you really do have a right to help him pick a wife. Once my daughter comes back in a year and six months, I will hurry her to settle down."

"Why, she is still young. Don't you want to allow her to spend some time with you?" Fu Hee asked in a worried tone. And this was because her friend had only one child, so she felt that she was marrying her out in a hurry.

"She is not too young. She will be 25 years by then. Also, I won't feel lonely by the time she gives birth to a few grandkids for me." Mrs. Bai said with a pleasant look.

"Ah! That's not a bad idea. Before I think of the others, Fu Hua has to get married first, and I will make

sure of that."

Their meeting had a happy ending. The two women dispersed and went back to their various locations.

In the evening of the next day, Feng Alix came over to Fu Hua's apartment. They had already scheduled to meet up a day ago.

Feng Alix said she had something to talk about, so Fu Hua asked her to come over. Right now, the two of them were lying in bed together with the river covering their naked bodies.

"Alix, I want us to get married before the year runs out." Fu Hua said with his gaze elsewhere. He seemed to be lost in thought.

Feng Alix felt overjoyed when she heard him talk about their marriage. That means, he only had her at heart. But then, the reason she wanted to see him today, would really go against his wishes.

Feng Alix fiddled with his fingers and said to him in a soft tone.

"I really want us to get married soon, but I have a lot of work to do in New York City, and it will last for a year, and I will be leaving in a month."

"Are you saying that you're moving to New York City for a year?" Fu Hua asked in surprise.

"Yeah, I'm sorry I'm only telling you about it now. I only found out about this from my manager about a week ago, and there was no opportunity to tell you about it until now." Feng Alix said as she gazed into his eyes.

Fu Hua stared at her wordlessly. He didn't see this coming. He was thinking of introducing her to his family and getting married to her before the end of the year. But with all of these, how is it going to be possible?

With his mother nagging him about settling down, he was being to think it was the right to do so.

Seeing him so quiet, Feng Alix hugged his arm and said to placate him.

"Don't worry, A year is not too long. I will be back soon and then, we can announce our relationship to

the World, and then, I can meet with your family. Please give me a year." After what felt like hours of silence, Fu Hua sighed and agreed. Feng Alix was so happy and she showered him with kisses.

Fu Hua had to push her face aside. He was thinking, how he was going to drag this matter till she comes back a year later. He knew his Family will soon start getting on nerves because of his marriage.

Fu Hua and Feng Alix cuddled together, and just like that, a month passed by and it was time for Feng Alix to leave for New York City.

Fu Hua sent her to the Airport and watched her leave before going back to his office...

Chapter 87 - There Is No Room For Negotiation

One Year Later...

Jia Li is sketching on her sketchbook with a headset on her ears. She looks more beautiful and a little mature than before.

As all her concentration was on her work, and with the music on, she didn't hear the knocks on her door.

Butler Lu who was standing right outside Jia Li's bedroom, was in a hurry as he continued knocking.

He tried to push the door open, but it was locked.

It seemed that Jia Li had eyes at the back of her head because at that time Butler Lu turned the door handle, she became distracted and suddenly looked over.

Jia Li took off her headset and heard the knocks on her door, coupled with the familiar voice.

"Miss Qin, are you there?" Butler Lu asked as he continued knocking on her door.

Jia Li walked towards the door and opened it. With a smile, she apologized to him.

"Butler Lu, I'm sorry, I had my headset on, so I didn't hear the knocks on time."

"It's okay. I know you're working now, but can you share a few minutes of your time, The Old Sir has something to tell you." Butler Lu revealed.

"Okay, I will be there in a minute!" Jia Li replied with a smile. Butler Lu smiled and bowed before walking away. Jia Li walked back to her room to put her things in order. She placed her pencil on the page she was sketching, before closing the sketchbook. When she was through, she left her room for Grandfather Fu's Study. Now standing in front of the door, she knocked and Butler Lu opened the door for her. She smiled at him and walked in, but right then, she felt the energy in the room wasn't good. She could feel the tension in the study, so she looked up to see Grandfather Fu staring head-on at someone.

From the position she was standing, she couldn't see the person's face, but the back view was easy for her to recognize, so she knew it was Fu Hua.

"Grandfather, I'm not going to marry her." Fu Hua said in a firm tone.

"I'm not asking for your opinion." Grandfather Fu in a serious tone.

'Did I come in at the wrong time?' Jia Li thought. But she was jolted back to the present by Butler Lu who announces her presence.

It was only Grandfather Fu that looked in her direction with a smile. As for Fu Hua, he didn't even bother to look over.

"Jia Li, come over. Come and sit here." Grandfather Fu said as he pointed to the chair beside Fu Hua.

Jia Li thought it was a bad idea to join them at the desk, but since he already gave out the instruction, she had to comply.

"Thank you, grandfather!" Jia Li said with a smile as she walked towards the desk to sit on the chair beside Fu Hua.

"Jia Li, I learned you were working when I called you over, I hope I don't disturb you?" Grandfather Fu asked with a kind smile.

"No, it's okay, grandfather." Jia Li said with a smile and she waved her hands.

"Good. I called you today to tell you something important. I know it may sound sudden and a little inappropriate of me, but this is the matter I have dwelled on for such a long time, and I am convinced

it is a good idea." Grandfather Fu said with his gaze on her.

Fu Hua glanced at his old man when he said he had dwelled on the matter for such a long time. But he was too annoyed to say anything to him.

Jia Li remained calm, but she was still a bit nervous deep inside because she could feel the cold aura of the person sitting next to her was dissipating.

"Jia Li, I want you and Fu Hua to get married!" Grandfather Fu, dropping the bombshell.

"What?!" Jia Li said in shock. She didn't even know when she reacted that way, but she was probably too shocked.

"I know this matter may seem absurd to you, but I have considered it for such a long time, and I know it's the right thing to do." Grandfather Fu said immediately when he saw how shocked Jia Li was.

"Grandfather, what are you really thinking? Do you still think I am a child that you have to set up my marriage with anyone without my consent and approval?" Fu Hua asked angrily.

"Brat! What are you saying?! Is Jia Li just anyone? Jia Li has been with us for more than a year now, so

you are familiar with her. And I don't need your consent to select a marriage partner for you, because I

have always had the power and right to do so before your birth!"

Grandfather Fu said to him angrily.

He was angrier that he degraded Jia Li by addressing her as 'Just anyone.'

"So this is the reason you brought her back to live with us? You have already made the plans silently

before carrying them out. Grandfather, look around you, this is the 21st century, and I am an adult. I

have every right to choose who my marriage partner will be, and besides, I have a girlfriend."

Fu Hua said all of these without mincing words. He couldn't believe his grandfather has had such plans

for a long time, and he had no idea about it.

How could he try to set him up with someone just like that without asking for his opinion?. Did he ever

mention to him that he was looking for a woman to marry?

"Fu Hua, you have to listen to me. Well, you don't have a choice. Your parents can not intervene in this

matter, because this decision has been settled many years ago. If you had a girlfriend, who are you

only saying it now? Are you trying to make up excuses just to get away from this?" Grandfather Fu

queried.

"Grandfather, you should know me by now that I don't give silly excuses.

I really do have a girlfriend,

and we have been dating for more than five years now." Fu Hua revealed.

"If you had a girlfriend and you two have been dating for so long, why haven't you introduced her to

us? And when your parents asked if you had a girlfriend, why did you deny it, who are you trying to

fool?" Grandfather asked with a fixed gaze on him.

Jia Li who has been silent all this while as she was trying to digest the sudden news and revelation

from the two people, shifted uncomfortably in her seat.

'Since when did Grandfather have this idea about me and his grandson?'

'If Fu Hua has a girlfriend already, why is grandfather still insisting that we get married?'

'Am I even allowed to voice my opinion?'

Grandfather Fu glanced at the dumbstruck Jia Li before turning to Fu Hua to say...

"Fu Hua, no number of excuses you mention can forfeit my decision. I have already said what is

necessary, and I have made myself clear. Since you are going to get married to Jia Li, you can start

spending more time with her, to get to understand her more. You two can leave!"

Grand Father Fu said as he waved his hand, sending them off.

Fu Hua looked so angry as he got up from his seat.

If not for the deep respect Fu Hua had for his old man, he would have long given him the piece of his

mind.

What he disliked the most was someone enforcing or imposing something on him. This time around, he wasn't even given a choice.

Fu Hua refrained from using harsh words on the old man as he walked away in anger.

As for Jia Li, she was still shocked by everything that was happening. She only came back to her senses when she heard the sound of the door close.

She glanced at Grandfather Fu and said slowly to him, "Grandfather, I really don't want to get married, at least, not for now."

Grandfather Fu slowly gazed at her as he said in a disappointed tone. "Jia Li, even you want to go against me?"

"No, I just wanted to voice..." Jia Li started saying, but her words were cut short.

"Let's talk about his matter some other time, but let me tell you beforehand that there is no room for negotiation. You can leave, I am tired."

Jia Li bit her lips as she glanced at the old man that had already shut his eyes. He looked tired. She didn't know the reason she suddenly felt guilty.

'Shouldn't I be the one wronged, Why do I have to feel guilty about voicing my opinion?' Jia Li thought to herself and gave Grandfather Fu one last look before leaving the study.

Hearing the sound of the door closing, Grandfather opened his eyes and glanced in that direction.

"Sir, do you think this will work?" Butler Lu asked.

Apart from the old man, he was the next person that knew all about his plans to get Fu Hua and Jia Li married. The old man told him about the matter two months back.

Author's note: Dear Readers, I don't know how to thank you enough. I have been releasing 1 chapter a day since this month, and this book is still able to get 300 power stones at the end of every week.

Thank you so much, I love and appreciate all of you!

I had a little problem in school, so I'm on it and will settle everything soon.

From the 22nd of this month, I will start with the usual 2 chapters daily update, and on the first week of September, you will get a mass release of 5 chapters.

Thank you for your love and support so far, I appreciate you all

.)

Chapter 88 - Fu Hee's Arrangement

"Sir, do you think this will work?" Butler Lu asked.

Apart from the old man, he was the next person that knew all about his plans to get Fu Hua and Jia Li married. The old man told him about the matter two months back.

"Of course, it will work, do you doubt my capabilities?" Grandfather Fu asked with a question mark

"No, Sir. I'm only worried about young master Fu Hua. He doesn't like to be pushed around, so with you doing this, he might rebel." Butler Lu voiced out his concern.

"He doesn't dare to rebel against me! I raised him, and I have let him live his life. I don't always ask

him for something, so what's so hard about this?" Grandfather Fu asked.

"Sir, have you ever thought that young master Fu Hua might have a girlfriend, but has been hiding her?" Butler Fu asked.

"It's not my business. If he had a girlfriend, what reason is genuine enough to hide her from us?"

Grandfather Fu asked with furrowed brows.

"Sir, maybe he was really protecting from the family." Butler Lu said carefully with his gaze on the old man.

"I don't want to know about it, I have made up my mind already. Can't he see the perfect match I

nurtured for him? His sight is not good if he doesn't find Jia Li worthy."

The old man said, he was not going to condone whatever reason Fu Hua has for not accepting his goodwill.

"Sir..." Butler Lu said, but one fierce look from the old man, he instinctively shut his mouth.

"Who are you working for? Did Fu Hua pay you to support him and to change my mind?" Grandfather

Fu asked with a fierce gaze on him.

'Ah! I only wanted to remind you of Miss Qin.' Butler Lu screamed in his head.

He didn't see anything wrong with the old man's arrangement, but he thought it would be unfair to Jia

Li if she is not treated nicely after she gets married to Fu Hua.

"No, Sir, I dare not!" Butler Lu said to the old man, who snorted when he heard him.

Butler Lu heaved a sigh before leaving the Old man alone in the study.

As he walked out of the study and walked along the hallway, he met Fu ChunHua, and the latter seems

to have been waiting for him because immediately she saw him, she smiled.

Without waiting for him to come to her, she walked towards him with a smile as she asked.

"Butler Lu, what happened in there? I saw Fu Hua walking away with a frightening look, and I couldn't even dare to talk to him. Then later, Jia Li followed, but she didn't even hear me calling out to her, she looked lost."

"Madam, you must have seen wrongly. I don't know what you are talking about." Butler Lu said and wanted to walk past her, but she blocked the way.

"Butler Lu, are you insulting me by calling me blind? I saw Fu Hua and Jia Li coming out from the same place, or has father's study been relocated to another place, so they came out from the wrong room?"

Fu ChunHua asked with a smile that was not a smile.

Butler Lu sighed and said to her. "Madam, I don't dare to insult you. But don't worry, whatever happened in there is not for you to worry about."

"How can I not worry? I am worried about Jia Li. Have you forgotten that she has been under my care for the past year? Also, have you forgotten that I am on Father's side? You can tell me, maybe I can help in my little ways." Fu ChunHua said with a smile.

Butler Lu glanced at her and sighed again. Then he reluctantly explained things to her in the shortest way possible.

Fu ChunHua's mouth was agape in shock as she listened. She couldn't wait for him to be done already so she could comment.

"What?! Father wants the two to get married? No wonder Fu Hua's face was ugly, and his countenance, unapproachable. Oh! and my poor Jia Li looked lost. But why would father want to set them up, that is a bad match!" Fu ChunHua said, a little afraid of the situation.

"I don't understand Master's reason. He says they are a perfect match. We can only hope that the young master doesn't raise this house down in this fight because he hates to be pushed around."

Butler Lu said.

"There won't be peace in this house from now, because the dark clouds

have surrounded the building." Coming out from her gloomy look, Fu ChunHua remembered something and suddenly smiled.

"Well, in a good way, this will be fun! Fu Hee has found someone for Fu Hua, and she has already started making plans about it without telling anyone. I can't wait to break this wonderful news to her." Fu ChunHua said with a delighted smile as she rubbed her palms together.

Butler Lu had an astonished look, as he gazed at Fu ChunHua. He was really surprised to learn this news from her.

First Madam was already making plans for young Master's marriage?

"Butler Lu, I will be on my way now." Fu ChunHua said to him and left before he could say anything to her.

It was too late to stop her, so he immediately turned around and hurried back to the study to inform

Grandfather Fu of the latest news.

Fu ChunHua already knew Fu Hee was making plans to arrange a partner for Fu Hua because, on several occasions, she has heard her talk on the phone with a woman, about the matter.

Fu ChunHua couldn't wait to taunt her with this news she just got.

'It would be nice to see her go berserk, and her plans ruined.'

Fu ChunHua thought as she walked to the living room to sit.

She ordered some snacks and tea, as she needed something to keep her busy while waiting for Fu Hee to come home.

She was sure the latter went out to meet up with her friend to continue talking about their matter.

Fu ChunHua made sure to sit in a good position where she could see Fu Hee once she steps into the house.

As for Fu Hee, she was currently laughing and talking with Mrs. Bai at the moment.

As the Bai family has already moved to the city, She has been going there to see Mrs. Bai on some occasions.

"... then they will have their engagement in the Royal Hotel, how is the plan?" Fu Hee asked with a smile.

"That is a wonderful plan you have. But Fu Hee, are you sure everything will go well on your end? You haven't said anything to Fu Hua till now, and my daughter already knows about all these plans, and it's a good thing she likes Fu Hua as she has always admired him from young." Mrs. Bai said worriedly.

Over the last year, she managed to direct Fu Hee's thoughts in her favor. During their conversation, she would deliberately mention her daughter, and how she is looking for a good man for him.

Fu Hee got that idea with her always talking about it, so the former mentioned the idea of them liking their children together.

Mrs. Bai pretended to deliberate for a while, as she asked some questions.

"Do you think it's a good idea?"

"Do you think they will like each other?"

Fu Hee gave a positive response as she asked her not to worry about Fu Hua, that she will settle the matter at his end, and that all she had to do was to talk to her daughter about it.

So since then, they have been making arrangements, even down to their engagement party.

When Fu Hua's junior sister learned the news from the young miss of the Bai family, she became happy and even called her mother to confirm the news.

"Good. It will best if you become my sister-in-law, as don't trust all those girls that are constantly throwing themselves at my brother." The young Miss of the Fu Family said with a gentle smile while gazing at the young miss of the Bai family.

"How can you talk like that! I don't think your brother will like me." The young Miss of the Bai family

said with a shy expression on her face.

"Hehe... don't be shy. My brother will certainly like you. Since you will be my sister-in-law, let's quickly wrap up with school, so we can go back home together."

The young Miss of the Fu family said, and since that day, she has been calling her friend, 'Sister-in-law'.

At first, the young miss of the Bai family felt embarrassed and uncomfortable, so she asked her not to address her as such, but the former wouldn't listen and continued.

Gradually, the two became very used to it, and their future identity as sisters-in-law.

Imagine the trouble in the future...]

(Author's note: Dear Readers, I don't know how to thank you enough. I have been releasing 1 chapter

a day since this month, and this book is still able to get 300 power stones at the end of every week.

Thank you so much, I love and appreciate all of you!

I had a little problem in school, so I'm on it and will settle everything soon.

From the 22nd of this month, I will start with the usual 2 chapters daily update, and on the first week of September, you will get a mass release of 5 chapters.

Thank you for your love and support so far, I appreciate you all

.)

Chapter 89 - Do You Want To Fight Me?

Feeling Mrs. Bai's worry, Fu Hee smiled and assured her.

"Don't worry, I will settle the matter at my end since we have come to this stage. I will bring up the matter to Fu Hua later today. I will also mention it to my husband."

"Since you have assured me, then I am relieved." Mrs. Bai said with a smile.

"Ah! you don't need to worry too much, you can trust me. When our children get married, our relationship will become stronger and better. And you are my very good friend, so how can I fail at my promise to you?"

Mrs. Bai smiled to herself as she drank the tea in her cup.

The two of them chatted for a while before Fu Hee left. And when she came back to the Fu Villa with a smile on her face, she met Fu ChunHua who was stuffing herself with food.

She snorted and wanted to walk past her, but she was called back.

Immediately Fu Hee stepped into the living room, Fu ChunHua smiled to herself and put down the cup of tea in her hand. And when she saw that Fu Hee was about to walk past her, she called out to her with a smile, and the latter stopped in her steps and turned to glance at her with a frown.

"Why are you calling me? The last time I checked, we don't have any business together, so what can I do for you?" Fu Hee asked with a frown.

She just came home and was in a good mood, so she decided to take it easy on her because normally, she would have snubbed her and walked past her.

"Relax, I'm not here to look for trouble. In fact, I have been waiting for you." Fu ChunHua said with a smiling gaze.

"You've been waiting for me, what for?" Fu Hee asked. She didn't like the way Fu ChunHua was smiling, as she knew the woman was her rival and wouldn't have any good plan for her.

"I wanted to congratulate you as you will be getting a daughter-in-law for yourself." Fu ChunHua said.

Fu Hee was a little stunned, but then she relaxed as she asked with a fierce gaze. "You've been eavesdropping on my conversations?! I don't blame you, you will always like to act sneakily. If I have arranged a wife for Fu Hua, how is it your business?"

After warning her, she attempted to walk away but Fu ChunHua stopped her again.

Fu ChunHua stood to her feet and walked close to her. Then she opened her mouth to say...

"What eavesdropping on your conversation are you talking about? Do you think I'm that jobless? Oh! I just recalled that you just said you arranged a wife for Fu Hua, don't you think it's too late?"

"What do you mean by it's too late?" Fu Hee asked in an annoyed tone. She was waiting to see what that troublemaker was driving at.

Fu ChunHua chuckled softly with her hand over her mouth.

"Tsk...tsk...tsk... it seems that you don't know what's going on in the family as you have another business outside. Father has already arranged a wife for your son, you don't need to bother going over that stress again."

"What?! What nonsense are you talking about?" Fu Hee asked with an unbelievable expression on her face.

Fu ChunHua feigned a surprised look as she asked, "What? & you don't know about this? Poor you!

Father has already found an eligible marriage partner for Fu Hua, so you don't need to stress yourself in that area."

"What?! How can father make such arrangements without telling me about it? I don't believe you, I'm going to find out for myself." Fu Hee said as she walked towards Grandfather Fu's study in anger.

"Tsk...tsk...tsk... you're already pissed off with the fact that Father arranged a wife for your son

without your consent, just wait till you find out who your soon-to-be daughter-in-law is."

Fu ChunHua said as she chuckled to herself.

Just when Fu Hee was about to knock on the door, the door opened from inside, and out came Butler

Lu. He looked startled to see her.

Fu Hee tried to peep, but the door closed before she could see anything.

"Butler Lu, I want to see father, it's urgent." Fu Hee said to him.

"Madam, I'm sorry, but Master is on a very important meeting at the moment with regards to the military." Butler Lu reported.

Fu Hee went straight to ask after being rejected.

"Since Father is occupied and can't see me now, then you have to answer my questions as I don't have the patience to wait. What am I hearing about Father getting a marriage partner for Fu Hua?"

"Madam, I think you will have to ask Sir about it." Butler Lu said with a slight smile.

"If I have to ask Father about everything, then what's your job as his right-hand man? Maybe you should be fired!" Fu Hee voiced angrily.

Butler Lu sighed and screamed in his head. He felt he had a bit of bad luck with whatever was going on.

"Madam, what you heard is true. Master has indeed arranged a marriage partner for the young master. If you will excuse me, I have to run an errand for Master."

And with that, Butler Lu hurriedly escaped from her presence.

How could he dare to invite a fight by telling her who the lady the old man arranged was? He wasn't ready to experience her madness.

When Butler Lu walked away, Fu Hee was so angry that she squeezed her palms. She looked back at the tightly shut doors, and she was tempted to barge in there. But her rationality chose to favor her.

When Butler Lu walked back, he saw still standing there. And before she could say anything to him, he said to her, "Madam, I will let you know when Master is less busy."

Fu Hee could only swallow her words and watch him walk into the study room and shut the door.

Fu Hee didn't have the patience to wait for who knows how long, so she walked away to find answers herself.

Walking back to the living room, she met Fu ChunHua drinking a glass of red wine.

"Who on earth did the old man arrange for my son?!" Fu Hee asked as soon as she stepped into view.

Fu ChunHua looked up at her and smiled. " Oh you're back so soon?"

"Were you expecting me to sleep right outside his door? You seem to know a lot about this matter, so answer my questions." Fu Hee said in a demanding tone.

"Fu Hee, I am not your servant that you can talk to in such manner. My lips are tightly shut and I'm not saying anything to you. If you want answers to your questions because I can see how tensed you are, wait patiently for Father to call you in, or you can go find your son to ask him about it."

Learning that Fu Hua knew everything about this matter, Fu Hee couldn't be bothered about her again, so she directly went to find Fu Hua.

Unfortunately, for her, Fu Hua was not at home at the moment. He left the house immediately after leaving the study.

"That Bitch! She knew Fu Hua was not around, and she made me go find him!" Fu Hee said through gritted teeth as she walked back to the living room.

Glancing at the woman who was filling her stomach with the red wine, she said to her, "You must be having fun with all of these rights?!"

"Why wouldn't I have fun, after all, this matter is worth celebrating.

Guess what! Your daughter-in-law is kind of okay but with your high standards, you may not like her. But don't worry, she is very obedient to her elders, so she can tolerate your nagging and insatiable desires." Fu ChunHua spat.

"ChunHua! You are really going too far!" Fu Hee warned as pointed at her.

"Do you want to fight me? Are you sure you have that kind of time?" Fu ChunHua said, daring her.

At this moment, Fu Hee was lost for words. She felt like strangling Fu ChunHua because the latter was taunting her.

When Butler Lu went back to the study, the old man had just put the telephone down.

"Master, Madam Fu Hee has been waiting to see you, and it looks like she has found out about the matter." Butler Fu announced.

"That woman! Call her in!" Grandfather Fu said as he adjusted the framed glass Λ on the bridge of his nose.

Butler Lu bowed and left to find Fu Hee. When he went to the living room, it was at that time Fu ChunHua sent her away.

So, when Butler Lu came looking for her, She was away looking for Fu Hua.

Butler Lu saw Fu ChunHua in the living room and said to her...

Chapter 90 - Grandfather Fu Splashes Ink On Fu Hee For Disrespecting Him

So when Butler Lu came looking for her, that was when she went to look for Fu Hua.

Butler Lu saw Fu ChunHua in the living room and said to her...

"Second Madam, please I will have to trouble you with telling the first Madam she can come to meet master in the Study"

"Okay, I will let her know when she comes out." Fu ChunHua replied, and then Butler Lu walked away having been assured.

When Fu Hee came back to the living room, Fu ChunHua didn't immediately tell her she could see the old man now. She waited till 10 minutes were up before saying.

"Fu Hee, I almost forgot. 10 minutes ago when you went to find Fu Hua, Butler Lu came looking for you. He said Father will like to see you in his study."

"What? You let me sit here doing nothing till 10 minutes was over before you divided to tell me about it?." Fu Hee asked as she raged on.

"Tsk...tsk...tsk... Fu Hee, you really should watch your manner, you are not behaving like the Mistress of the house, what are you trying to teach your daughter-in-law?" Fu ChunHua asked.

"You...you...you dare to act all haughty around me?." Fu Hee asked angrily.

"Why are you angry, shouldn't you go to find out who your daughter-in-law is from Father?." Fu ChunHua said in a little reminder.

"Just wait till I come back, I will deal with you later." Fu Hee said before walking away in a huff.

"I don't think you will have the time to bicker with me once you find out the good news that has been waiting for you." Fu ChunHua said as she laughed out loud.

When Fu Hee walked into the old man's study, she greeted him and directly started speaking.

"Father what am I hearing about you finding a wife for Fu Hua, that must be a mistake right?."

Grandfather Fu glared at her and didn't say anything.

Fu Hee was not in the mood to care if we had offended the old man, as she was very curious about the whole arrangement.

"Father, you really have to say something to me."

"You walked into my study and started throwing questions all around, do you think you have that right? And how can you stand there and ask me questions, have you forgotten the rules?."

Grandfather Fu asked.

Realizing her mistakes, Fu Hee apologized and went to sit in front of him. Grandfather Fu glared at her for a few seconds before directly speaking up.

"I called you here to tell you that I had long arranged for a wife for Fu Hua since a year ago. And now, they should be married within a month."

"What? Father, you really did arrange a marriage partner for Fu Hua, ad that too since a year ago?

How come you didn't tell us this important news soon?." Fu Hee asked in a bitter tone.

She felt so uncomfortable where she was sitting and her heart, felt a pang of pain, as she couldn't believe what she was hearing.

"Am I to tell you every one of my intentions step by step, and why are you so worried about it?."

Grandfather Fu said as he looked over.

"Father, you don't know, but I have already arranged a suitable marriage partner for Fu Hua, and you know the family. She is the daughter of the Bai Family. I have been making so many arrangements with my friend Mrs. Bai for the last three months. And we already agreed the children will get engaged once her daughter comes home in a few months from now."

"Who gave you the right to make important decisions such as marriage in this family?! Grandfather Fu asked in a heavy tone.

Seeing that the Old man was angry, she stammered, "Fa... Father, I am Fu Hua's mother, at least I have the right to make a little contribution."

"What nonsense!!! Who told you that? Do you want to step on my head now?! Did you tell Fu Lei about this matter or did you go ahead to make this big decision on your own?." Grandfather asked.

"Father, I'm sorry. You know Fu Lei has been busy and hardly comes home, so I thought I would do things on behalf." Fu Hee said.

"What nonsense! You are the mistress of this house, but you don't know the rules?! Should this old man teach you?." Grandfather Fu asked in a raised tone.

He was very angry that Fu Hee made such arrangements without telling anybody.

"No, I'm sorry father, it won't happen again." Fu Hee replied in a hurry.

"Of course it won't happen again, do you dare?! I don't care about what you did. And since you made the whole arrangements and settled the matter yourself, go and explain things to the Bai Family."

Grandfather Fu said to her as he waved her away.

"What... father, how can I do the explanation? The daughter of the Bai family ready knows about this,

in fact, the entire Bai family knows about this, so how can I explain this matter to them?." Fu Hee

asked in a solemn tone.

In fact, she was angry with the old man for keeping such a matter to himself, and now he wanted her

to cancel the perfect marriage partner she arranged for Fu Hua.

"You and the entire Bai Family are senseless, more especially, the Bai Family! How could they know

and accept this arrangement without us the Fu Family knowing about it?

And when they saw you were

the only one making such arrangements, they didn't bother to ask of our opinion, they must be

blind!."

"Father..." Fu Hee called out desperately.

"Don't call me. You, go and fix your mess. If you know the way you started with the whole

arrangement, start ending it from there. Clean up your mess, so next

time, you will know your place in

this family." Grandfather Fu said to her.

"Lu, come and grind the ink for me." Grandfather Fu said to Butler Lu who has been atoning at the

side.

Grandfather Fu Has already brought out his calligraphy paper, and the ink was already on his desk. He

only needed for the ink to be smooth before he could start writing.

Seeing the Old man was already ignoring her, Fu Hee could only swallow her grievances.

Grandfather Fu glanced over and saw Fu Hee still sitting there, and he said to her

, "Do you think you still have the time to be sitting here and idling about?

You better go and settle

things with the Bai family and come and bond with your daughter-in-law.

Jia Li is an obedient child

that I raised, so you don't have to worry about her not following the rules."

Fu Hee looked confused when the old man mentioned Jia Li in this matter, so she asked, "Father, what

does Jia Li have to do with this matter?."

"You've been sitting here for long and you didn't care to find out who your daughter-in-law is. Jia Li will be your daughter-in-law in a month. You have known her for such a long time, so you wouldn't find it troublesome to bond with her." Grandfather Fu said as he picked up his calligraphy brush as Butler Lu was done grinding the ink. Fu Hee thought she had just heard the biggest Joke in the world. ' Wait...wait...wait, the wife the old man arranged for my son is that girl?!' Fu Hee thought she was going crazy, and suddenly, something sparked in her head. She stood up immediately and said to Grandfather Fu in a furious tone. "Father, what kind of joke is this? The woman you arranged for my distinguished son is that girl?! Father, as Fu Hua's mother, I refuse to accept it! My precious son can never get married to that ordinary girl, never!." As Fu Hee screamed the last sentence, she felt something wet splash on her. Grandfather Fu could not condone her nonsense any longer and splashed the ink on her face and dress. "How dare you stand there and challenge my authority? You have really grown wings to think you can stand there and talk to me like that!." Grandfather Fu said as he pointed at her angrily. The old man was very furious. When Fu Hee discovered it was the black ink Butler Lu ground that was poured on her face, she shrieked. "Ah!!!...." "What are you screaming for? Even Fu Hua didn't dare to raise his tone on me even when he didn't agree to the marriage, but you don't know the rules. Now, you made me waste my quality ink on you, make sure you refund the money before dinner today, now get out of my study!!!" Grandfather Fu commanded. "Father this is so unfair of you, how can you treat me this way?!" Fu Hee cried out.

"You still have the guts to talk back? Butler Lu, get me my cane, I haven't used it in a long time." Chapter 91 - Grandfather Fu Demands That Fu Hee Pays Off Her Debts Before Dinner

"You still have the guts to talk back? Lu, get me my cane, I haven't used it in a long time.

Fu Hee ran out of the Study when she heard the old man's words. She didn't believe the old man would dare to hit her with a cane, but she still had to run away in order to be on the safe side.

Butler Lu sighed in relief when he saw that Fu Hee had left. He didn't even pity her because she went over-board by disrespecting the old man without batting an eye.

"Master, I will go and call in some servants to clean the floor." Butler Lu said.

Grandfather Fu waved his hand, permitting him to leave. The old man had a frown sitting on his face

and he had suddenly lost the zeal to practice his calligraphy skills.

Fu Hee had tears in her eyes as she walked into the living room, and Fu ChunHua who had been sitting

there and waiting for the drama to finish unfolding looked shocked to see Fu Hee in that state.

"Why do you look like this?" Fu ChunHua asked. She was already too shocked to make fun of her

"Are you not happy to see me in this state, why are you pretending to be shocked?!" Fu Hee said in anger.

Then she turned to the two servants that were dodging by the side and said to them in a harsh tone.

"What are losers doing there?! Can't you see that I need to wipe this ink off my face?!"

The two servants hurriedly went away and returned within a minute with two pieces of clothes.

As they wiped her face and dress with the pieces of clothes, their attention turned to the steady footsteps that were approaching them.

Seeing that it was Fu Hua, Fu Hee let the grievances she has been holding in out. She began to cry as

she pushed the two servants away and walked to his side.

"Mum, what happened to you?." Fu Hua asked with a deep frown.

"Fu Hua you have to uphold justice for me! I just learned that your grandfather arranged a marriage partner for you, and I went to ask about it. He confirmed it and shocked me with the news that Jia Li was the person he found for you. And as your mother, how could I allow you to be short-changed?."

Fu Hee cried out.

Fu Hua stretched his hand towards the servant for the clothing, and it was handed over to him. Fu Hia helped his mother to wipe her face as he said, "And you quarreled with grandfather? I didn't even dare to do that even though I wasn't unhappy."

Fu Hee pushed his hands away and said to him. "How can I allow my precious son to be treated like this. if the person he arranged for you was better than the daughter of the Bai Family I already arranged for you, then I wouldn't be this angry."

Fu Hee continued talking without noticing that Fu Hua's countenance had changed.

"You already planned to arrange a wife for me if Grandfather hadn't made plans earlier than you?." Fu

Hua asked as black lines appeared on his forehead.

Fu Hee finally glanced at Fu Hua to see he was angry, and then she hurried to say, "Fu Hua, I was only helping you out. I know you're busy and don't have the time to date, so I decided to ease your burden, is it wrong of me?."

"What did I tell you about my private life? I repeatedly good you not to worry about my matter, but you didn't listen to me and even went ahead to arrange a marriage for me with the Bai Family?

Mother, you are too much!." Fu Hua said as he handed over the towel to her and walked away.

"Son? Son!!!."

No matter how Fu Hee called out, Fu Hua refused to stop in his steps.

Fu Hee started to regret her actions. She didn't know when she revealed that huge news to him. Now, she has managed to annoy him after he showed care towards her. Fu Hua has never acted like that towards her before. He was helping her to wipe the ink off her face because he thought she went against the Old man for his sake, but he only found out it was because of her selfish interest, so he left angrily.

Fu ChunHua who has been sitting on the sofa quietly got up and glanced at Fu Hee.

"Fu Hee, I am really amazed by your capabilities at annoying the Old Man, you really have guts. Please remind me not to be foolish like you in the future." Fu ChunHua said and walked away without a care.

She thought Fu Hee had senses, and abound know the old man didn't like it when he was authority was challenged, but she still went ahead to anger him. She felt that she deserved more punishment.

"Fu ChunHua, who are you calling foolish?!." Fu Hee said angrily as she tried to chase after her.

Fu ChunHua stopped in her steps and said to her, If you are not sure of embarrassing yourself, come after me!."

Fu Hee could only stop in her steps and watch Fu ChunHua walk away.

"Madam, we need to clean your face." One of the servants reminded her, and the next thing she did was to slap her.

"Who gave you the permission to talk?!." Fu Hee said in anger as she threw the stained clothing to her before walking away.

The servant held the side of her face that was hit and dared to make any sound.

After Fu Hee left their side, the other servant supported the one that was hit, and they left together.

When Fu Hee got to her bedroom, she threw the pillows off the bed as she said in anger, "What eligible wife?! This is a big scam to my son!."

She only remembered to wash her face when she got tired from throwing a tantrum.

As for Jia Li, the latter had not stepped foot out of her bedroom after she left the old man's study, and she has been unable to complete her design draft. She has been lost in thought since then. She had so many things that were going through her mind, and she knew her life wouldn't be peaceful anymore because of Grandfather Fu's decision.

That evening, Fu Hee did not step out of her bedroom, and she didn't bother to check on the kitchen

for tonight's dinner, as she was too angry to do so.

Right before dinner, Butler Lu came to her meet her.

"Butler Lu, what are you doing here? Did Father send you to come and apologize to me on his behalf?

Well, I don't want it." Fu Hee said as she rolled her eyes.

Butler Lu didn't find any logic in what Fu Hee had just said, but he went ahead to say the reason he came looking for her.

"Madam, you must be wrong about it. On behalf of Master, I am here to collect the debts you owe him."

Fu Hee was taken unaware by the demand, she even looked confused.

"What debts are you talking about? Butler Lu, you must be mistaken? I am not owing anybody anything." Fu Hee said with a frown.

"Madam, it seems you have forgotten that Master asked you to pay up for the expensive ink he splashed on you in his study. He is asking that you pay up before dinner time." Butler Lu reminded her with a smile.

It would have been better if he didn't remind her of the humiliation she faced earlier that day, but he just had to mention it to clarify his point.

Fu Hee gritted her teeth and said to him, "How much does the ink cost?."

"\$5,000" Butler Lu replied.

"How could that ink be so expensive? This is daylight robbery." Fu Hee said with an unbelievable expression on her face.

"Madam, the ink is indeed expensive. One small bottle costs \$2,000 and there were about two and a half bottle that was splashed on you." Butler Lu explained.

"Father sure is very calculating. Did I ask him to pour the expensive ink on me? He should be apologizing to me for humiliating me, but instead, he came to collect some debts, he sure is heartless!!!" Fu Hee said in anger.

"Madam, I have to go and report back to master, he is waiting." Butler Lu reminded her.

Fu Hee glared at him before picking up her phone from the glass table. Then she had him call out the old man's account number, and she transferred her debts to him. Fu Hee showed him the evidence of the transfer before keeping her phone aside.

"I got it, Madam." Butler Lu said as he waved the phone in his hand before leaving her room. It turned out he was actually holding the old man's phone.

"What a heartless man! He really dared to threaten me with food! Father, no matter what you do, My Fu Hua can not marry that girl!" Fu Hee said through gritted teeth.

Chapter 92 - Divorce Not Allowed

During Dinner, everyone could feel the tension, so nobody said a word and instead sat in silence.

After dinner, Jia Li went to the dog kennel outside the house. During the days she was passing through grief, Grandfather Fu got her a puppy.

Jia Li fell in love with the puppy, and will at times, bring it into the house. She usually sent it back to its house right before dinner.

Seeing the little puppy that has grown into a dog, Jia Li felt at ease as she shared her problems with it.

Jia Li was felt the tension during dinner, and it made her uncomfortable. She was more worried about the fight that might break out because of the sudden marriage the Old man brought up, rather than her happiness.

She has always been a grateful person and would do anything to show her gratitude, so thinking about

herself will always come last.

Jia Li felt better after talking her heart out to the dog before walking back into the house.

Just as she was walking through the hallway, she met someone standing right outside her door. She recognized the person from some distance and quickly made her way over.

"Auntie?." She called out.

Fu Hee turned around and saw Jia Li, then she smiled and said to her, "I wanted to see you, but I had no idea you were not in."

"I'm sorry, Aunty, I went for a walk." Jia Li apologized as she opened her door and let her in.

"Aunty, please have a sit. You wanted to see me?." Jia Li started.

Fu Hee who was looking around her room came back to her senses and went to sit on the single couch there.

"Jia Li, I came to see you because of an important matter, so I won't mince my words." Fu Hee said as she glanced over at her.

Jia Li had an idea of what she wanted to talk about, but she didn't know her stance on the matter.

"Aunty, please go ahead." Jia Li responded as she sat on the foot of her bed.

"I heard about Father's intentions to get you married to my son, and I must say that I am not happy about it. This marriage doesn't seem right, and I don't know if I'm the only person that sees something wrong with it."

Without allowing Jia Li to respond, she continued.

"You are Jia Li are from completely two different worlds, so the marriage between you two can not happen, and I hope you get that right. You know nothing about the prominent families in the City, you know nothing about the power struggles. You are completely innocent about some matter, and I have an idea about my son's taste in a woman, so I can say that you wouldn't make a good wife for him.

From what I have said, what do you have to say?." Fu Hee asked.

Jia Li glanced at her before looking down.

"Aunty, to tell you the truth, I feel this marriage won't walk as well. I was also surprised when

Grandfather called me to his study and told me about it. He didn't allow me to give an opinion about

the matter and asked me to leave."

Jia Li said as she finally fixed her gaze on her.

"Good! I am happy you feel the same way as me. I believe grandfather just wanted to help you to

secure a better future, I since you don't have any family, hence he made this drastic decision. Since

you have a clear conscience, you have to speak to Father again and ask him to cancel this marriage.

Since he listens to you the most, this situation would not be different. So as a mother, I ask you to do

the right thing for my son."

After saying her piece, Fu Hee waited for Jia Li's response.

"Aunty there is no problem, I will seek an audience with grandfather and tell her about my opinion.

And I'm sorry about the inconveniences I might have caused you." Jia Li said apologetically.

"As long as you do the right thing, I won't have any problem with you. I already arranged for a

marriage partner for Fu Hua, and the girl and her family already know about these marriage plans, so I

can't disappoint them. The girls' family has always been a close family friend to us, so we can not

afford to disappoint them. Well since you have a good heart and you don't have any bad intentions, I

will count on your words. Good night."

Jia Li said Goodnight to Fu Hee and walked her to the door. When she left, Jia Li bolted her four and

went back to sit at the foot of her bed.

She sighed tiredly and began to think about the whole marriage plan.

She could smell trouble, and she

didn't want to be entangled in the matter. She didn't want this marriage as well.

Jia Li has never thought about settling down since she lost her parents. And even if she wanted to get married, not to the cold-faced man that never smiles at her. The only time he shows a little care towards her was during the mourning period and apart from that, they would better off be strangers. That night, Jia Li thought a lot before finally falling asleep. While she was sleeping, some people couldn't sleep. Grandfather Fu was still in his study with Butler Lu reporting something to him. "I knew something like this would happen. And the more she acts this way, the more I want this marriage to happen. Tell me, what is wrong with Jia Li? I see nothing wrong with making her my granddaughter-in-law. I asked Fu Hee to go and settle things with the Bai family and instead, she left it and went to meet Jia Li privately, does she take my words for granted?." Grandfather Fu has just found out from his Butler that Fu Hee went to visit Jia Li in her bedroom right after dinner. He didn't need anyone to interpret the remaining messages to him, as he got everything. If Fu Hee didn't go to convince Jia Li to reject the marriage, what else could be the reason she went to see her so late at night. And knowing Fu Hee, he knew she wouldn't give up especially if she thought Jia Li was inferior to her son.

Butler Lu who was silent asked for permission to speak by raising his finger. "What do you want to tell me now?." Grandfather asked. "Master, I just ask that you consider Miss Qin in this matter. You have already brought her to the limelight, and this could cause a lot of trouble and bullying if she ends up getting married to your grandson." "I have thought about that, and there is no going back. Jia Li is too innocent about some matter, and I

need her to open her eyes and see them. If she can not endure and pass through the phase of her mother-in-law troubling her, could she face the other women that have been eyeing her position as Fu Hua's wife?." Grandfather Fu asked.

"Master, you mean you know that your grandson has a woman by his side?." Butler Lu asked.

"Of course, why won't I know after making some investigations? I just found out he wasn't lying to me, but that does that mean I will let him have his way." Grandfather Fu said as he snorted.

"Master, if Young Master already has someone he loves, why would you force them apart? That will be a wrong move!." Butler Lu said with a little confusion.

"I know my grandson very well, and I know he doesn't love that woman by his side. He has only blindly allowed her to stay by his side for a long time because he probably doesn't have the time to live another. He must have felt that she suited his taste, so he let her be by his side for so long."

After saying this, Grandfather Fu glanced at Butler Lu and continued.

"If my grandson truly loved this woman, I would let them be. But what I can not tolerate is him, keeping her by his side because she has a high taste just like him. The investigation I made shows that he truly doesn't love her, and he is more like managing her. Fu Hua will eventually divorce her in the future if he gets married to her, and that will be a taint on our family name. I can also tell that woman is not 100% genuine with her feelings. How can you continue to stay with a man that doesn't love you, and hasn't given his heart to you? This is what greedy women do, and I will not allow her to creep into this Family. Remember, Divorce is not allowed. I am also using this opportunity to break them apart from each other."

After saying all of these, Butler Lu finally understood one of the reasons the Old man was insisting that Fu Hua gets married to Jia Li.

'Ah! Master, if you knew about all of these, you should have told me a long time ago.' Butler Lu thought.

Grandfather Fu tapped his fingers on his desk as he thought about something else.

He made investigations not long ago and found out his grandson was truly seeing someone. And the further investigations he made, proved that he really needed to break them apart, and force Fu Hua to learn what genuine love is. Chapter 93 - Jia Li Gets Hit On The Face

The next morning, Jia Li went to meet the old man in his study.

"Jia Li is you're here to talk about the marriage plans, this old man would have to disappoint you. This matter has been settled since a long time ago." Grandfather Fu said to the young lady that was sitting before him.

"Grandfather, I know you want to get me a good match, but I don't want to get married now, and Brother Hua doesn't like me either. Grandfather, I beg you to think this over again." Jia Li said in a worried tone.

"Jia Li, the first time I met you, I had already had these thoughts in my mind. None of you may be seeing the bigger picture now, but you will understand in the future. I know Fu Hee came to talk to you about this matter last night, and that's the more reason this marriage has to happen. I don't like it when people go against my ordered and the rules of this family. Jia Li, go back." Grandfather Du said as he waved her off.

Jia Li didn't know what to say again. She wanted to ask the old man if he has ever wanted to know her opinion, but she left the question.

She glanced at him, but he didn't bother to look at her so she had no choice but to leave his study.

"Master, don't you think you are being too harsh on her? If she gets bullied, she may resent you in her

heart. Miss Qin has always lived a peaceful life, and she will suffer a lot before she adjusts to all of these." Butler Lu said after he glanced at Jia Li's back with pity. "All of you will have to thank me later. Lu, don't disturb me about this matter again. You will have to be my eyes in this house. Fu Hee will surely vent her anger on Jia Li, and I will use that opportunity to punish her. Call Fu Lei back home, we have a lot of matters to discuss." Grandfather Fu instructed, and Butler Lu nodded in response. After breakfast, Grandfather Fu officially announced his plans for Fu Hua and Jia Li to get married within a month. There was absolute tranquility after the announcement. Fu Hua's countenance turned cold, but he didn't say a word. Fu YingPei glanced between his brother and Jia Li before glancing at the old man without saying anything even though he was surprised by the news.

Fu Meixu has long found out about the news from her mother, so she was not surprised. But she was still shocked. Fu Ling ate his food in silence apart from the occasional glances he gave. As for Jia Li, she had her head down the whole time. She didn't have a good appetite, but she managed to eat a little. She could tell her life won't be peaceful anymore. She was kind of regretting her decision on following the old man back to the Fu Family. She was thinking that maybe if she didn't follow him, she wouldn't have encountered today's situation. But she knew if she didn't follow him, her life would have been very difficult. Thinking of all the things the Old Man had done for her, she concluded that she must pay him back. If getting married to the Cold-faced grandson of his could pay off gal of the debts she owed him, then she was willing to listen to him. "I don't see Fu Hee here, where did she go to?." Grandfather Fu asked. 'Grandfather, is it just now you noticed my mother isn't here?.' Fu YingPei thought to himself.

You know, they all sat together, and had breakfast, and even talked for a while after breakfast, but it was only now he noticed her absence.

"Father, Fu Hee said she wouldn't be joining us for breakfast because she is sick." Fu ChunHua replied.

Grandfather Fu snorted. "Who is she trying to fool by pretending to be sick?."

Then he turned to Fu Hua to say, "Fu Hua, I want to see you in my study before you leave for work."

Fu Hua glanced at him wordlessly as he was seething with rage. He was trying really hard not to glare up.

Fu YingPei was the first person to leave the dining area, and as he was walking along the hallway, he met his mother, and she didn't look sick at all.

It turns out the old man knew his mother very well.

"Mum, I thought you were sick," YingPei said with a smiling gaze.

"Scram! Do I look sick to you? I would really be angered to death before I will get a chance to fall sick."

Fu Hee said in an annoyed tone.

"Don't get too angry, be careful of your health." YingPei said.

"I don't think I can have peace these days. Your grandfather is insisting that your brother gets married to that girl, I can't allow that to happen." Fu Hee said with a worried stance.

"Huh (don't you think you are too late?." YingPei said with a confused look.

He thought his motherboard already accepted the old man's decision, but since she didn't like the idea and couldn't refute him, she was taking her time to fly over the situation, but who knew his mother still had plans to cancel the marriage plans.

"What do you mean it's too late?." Fu Hee asked with creased brows.

"After breakfast, Grandfather announced to us that brother and Jia Li will be getting married soon, and he asked all of us to help with the preparations. And when breakfast ended, he called brother to his study, and I think it's to finalize the marriage plans."

"What?! What nonsense are you talking about? How did the matter progress so fast just from my absence at breakfast?." Fu Hee asked angrily.

"I don't know. But grandfather is really serious about this matter." YingPei said casually.

Fu Hee looked as if a clap of thunder struck her.

"And your brother, what did he say?." She asked.

"He didn't say anything." Fu YingPei replied.

"What! Don't tell me he has given up and decided for that old man to push him around?! I won't accept this. Last night, I had the confidence that your grandfather will think twice about this matter because I spoke to Jia Li about it, but who knew he would hasten the progress instead of slowing down! That's right, is all of that girl's fault. Who knows what she said to him. I just knew she had other plans. She looks so innocent, but she is capable of splitting people's families apart. I will have to teach her a lesson she will never forget."

After saying this, Fu Hee started walking away in anger.

Fu YingPei was confused with what she was saying, but seeing her so angry, he guessed she was going to look for Jia Li, so he hurriedly followed after her and tried to stop her, but she remained adamant, so he could only follow her just in case she caused trouble.

After YingPei left the dining area, Jia Li got up to leave as well. She had a class to attend, so she had to leave for school.

Just when she walked into the living room, Fu ChunHua and Fu Meixu caught up with her.

Jia Li heard her name, so she stopped in her steps and turned around.

"Jia Li, congratulations!." Fu Meixu said with a smile.

Jia Li gave a bitter smile, so Fu ChunHua walked up to her with a smile as she took her hands.

"Don't be sad, everything will be alright. This is a thing of joy, so what's there to be sad about?."

"Yes, yes, Jia Li, don't be worried about my cousin not treating you well. He might be cold, but I'm sure he won't be mean to you." Fu Meixu chipped in with a smile.

Jia Li didn't comment on the marriage matter, instead, she said to them. "Aunty, I will have to leave for school now, I have a class this morning." "Oh, okay, then, you can be on your way." Fu ChunHua said with a smile and she released her hands.

"Thank you!"

Jia Li had just said a word of thanks when she heard hurried footsteps. It distracted them, so the three of them turned around to have a look.

Glancing over and seeing Jia Li, Fu YingPei wanted to pull his mother's hands, but his phone rang at that moment, so he got a little distracted.

Seeing Fu Hee coming towards her in anger, Jia Li felt that something was wrong, and just as she called out to her, "Auntie?" a tight slap landed on her left cheek.

"Mum!"

"Fu Hee!!!"

"Aunty!!!"

The three people called out to Fu Hee at the same time.

YingPei rushed over to hold his mother back when he saw she still had the intention of hitting Jia Li again.

Jia Li held the side of her face that has just been slapped as tears dropped down from her eyes.

"Let me go! I want to teach this girl a lesson! With that innocent face as a facade, she is really trying to deeply attach herself to the Fu Family without letting go! How dare she to have eyes on my son?!"

What a little gold digger!!!" Fu Hee screamed at Jia Li as she struggled with Fu YingPei.

"Fu Hee! You have gone too far! How could you slap her, what right do you have to hit her?!" Fu

ChunHua asked as she angrily pointed at her, while Fu Meixu pulled Jia Li to her side and comforted her.

"I have the right to hit her back to her senses for having ideas about my son! And you, what right do you have to talk back at me?!" Fu Hee asked angrily.

"Mum!!!" YingPei called out as he pulled his mother forcefully.

"What is going on here?!" Grandfather Fu asked angrily as he glanced over at them.

He suddenly appeared with Fu Hua standing beside him, and nobody knew when they came over. Chapter 94 - Grandfather Fu Removes Fu Hee From Her Mistress Position

"What is going on here?!" Grandfather Fu asked angrily as he glanced over at them.

He suddenly appeared with Fu Hua standing beside him, and nobody knew when they came over.

Everywhere suddenly quietened down, and all eyes glanced over to Grandfather Fu's side.

"Father, look, Fu Hee Slapped Jia Li on the face." Fu ChunHua reported as she stared at Fu Hee angrily.

"What did you say, Fu Hee, hit Jia Li?." Grandfather Fu asked in a stern tone as he quickly made his way over.

Suddenly, Fu Meixu exclaimed. "OMG! Jia Li, your face is completely swollen.

Jia Li had tears streaming down her face as she tried to hide the side of her face that was swollen.

Fi Hua frowned as he walked over with Grandfather Fu.

Fu Hee was scared when she saw the Old man and the ugly expression on his face. She didn't know he was still at the dining area, or she wouldn't have been so rash. But it was too late to turn back time.

"Jia Li let me see your face!." Grandfather Fu said to Jia Li. It was not that he didn't believe that Fu Hee slapped her, but he was too concerned about her at the moment and wanted to know the extent she was hurt.

Jia Li slowly removed her hand from her face, and a red palm print could be seen on her swollen face.

Fu YingPei was shocked to see the injury. He knew his mother hit hard, but he didn't know it was hard enough to cause such damage.

Grandfather Fu was furious when he saw the injury on Jia Li's face. He gave out instructions to Meixu and YingPei

"Meixu, take Jia Li to her room. YingPei, call the doctor over."

Right at that moment, Butler Lu came over, and Grandfather Fu gave him an instruction before he left.

"Lu, contact Jia Li's VC and help her take 2 days off from school. With the injury she has, how can she go to school?"

Now that the four of them (Grandfather Fu, Fu Hua, Fu Hee, and Fu ChunHua) were left alone,

Grandfather Fu turned to give Fu Hee a furious glance.

"You dared to hit Jia Li right under my nose! You have completely gone against me! You break the

rules, and you have forgotten your role in this family! Let me make things clear to you, you no longer

have the right to make decisions in this family. Since you're turning into a shrew, take your time

recuperating."

Turning to glance at Fu ChunHua, he said to her, "ChunHua, you will yar over Fu Hee's previous

position as the Mistress of this house. And don't you get any ideas and continue to take care of Jia Li as

you used to."

"Thank you, Father!" Fu ChunHua replied with a smile the moment she got over her shock, as she

didn't believe the old man would directly remove Fu Hee from her position as the mistress of the Fu

family, and hand over the baton to her.

"What?! Father, you are removing me from my position as the mistress of this family because of a

little mistake that I made?!" Fu Hee asked angrily.

Fu Hua frowned as well for he thought the punishment given to his mother was too much, but he

didn't voice his thoughts.

He knew his mother went too far, and he will never support her actions.

Now, she had enraged the old man.

"You still have the guts to say you only committed a Mall mistake?! You are so heartless! Think of Jia Li

as your daughter. If she lost her parents one day and went to some other people's house to stay and she was maltreated like this, could you bear it from heaven?! See how mean you were to her, and by hitting her, you have also hit my face! In this family, you don't have any right to make any important decisions. You can only make decisions for yourself like whether you should go to the beauty spa or not!"

"Father, you are going to such a great extent for an outsider?!" Fu Hee asked angrily.

"You still dare to call Jia Li an outsider? It looks like you haven't learned from your punishment. Let me sound this as the last warning to you. If you ever dare to raise your hands on Jia Li again, I will immediately send you out of this house!"

"What?!" Fu Hee exclaimed in surprise, but this time around, she didn't get a response. Grandfather Fu walked away.

As Fu Hua was trying to follow after him, Fu Hee blocked him.

"Fu Hua, you are not going to say a word of favor for me?." She asked.

"And why should I do that?." Fu Hua asked with creased brows with his hands in his trouser pockets.

"Do you still need to ask, I am your mother!." Fu Hee said anxiously as she grabbed his hand, but he dodged her.

"Because you're my mother, I should support you even when you're wrong?!" Fu Hua said before walking away.

Fu Hee could only fold her fists as she glared towards the side he left. Grandfather Fu went to see Jia Li in her room. He apologized to her and promised her that such a situation will not happen again.

"I have taken two days off from school on your behalf. Just focus on recuperating, the doctor will be here soon."

Jia Li nodded as she used the handkerchief he handed to her to wipe her tears.

Jia Li had a lot of grievances in her heart, but she didn't know how to vent them.

As Grandfather Fu was still consoling her, Fu Hua walked in.

"Miss Qin, I am sorry for what my mother did to you." Fu Hua said in apology.

Jia Li nodded without saying anything.

Grandfather Fu wanted to ask Fu Hua why he was still addressing Jia Li so formerly, But he refrained

from doing that as this was not the right time to scold him.

When the doctor arrived with Butler Lu, Grandfather Fu and Fu Hua left for the study.

In the Study, These two stubborn men with cold faces talked for a while, and the result of their

discussion was very simple.

Grandfather Fu put pressure on Fu Hua and asked him to tidy up with whatever he was doing as get

married to Jia Li, as he was only giving him 2 weeks.

Fu Hua didn't want to argue with him, as he was running late for work, so he left directly, but it was

not like he was going to do as the old man commanded.

Worse comes to worst, he would have to leave the Fu Family.

Just like that, a week passed by.

This Friday, Fu Hua came back from work very late as he had a lot of work to do in the office.

He took a shower and dressed in casual clothes before sitting on the office chair in his bedroom. He

picked up his phone and dialed his girlfriend's number.

It had been several days since the last spoke.

Fu Hua was expecting that Feng Alix should be back by now, as the time she had given has long passed,

but unexpectedly, she wasn't back in the country, and she has not called to say anything to him.

The time given to him by his grandfather was fast approaching, and because he had confidence that

his girlfriend would come back soon, he has been quite relaxed.

But right now, he had every reason to be worried.

After what felt like forever, Feng Alix finally answered his call.

"Hello, Fu Hua, how are you doing? Do you miss me? I missed you so much, but the workload has been

so much for me, so I haven't found time to call. How is everything going?."

"It looks like you have been very busy as you haven't bothered to reach out in several days." Fu Hua said in a cold tone.

He wasn't really bothered if Feng Alix reached out or not, his anger was that since she traveled, he had been the one doing most of the phone calls.

Sensing that he was angry with her, Feng Alix tried to make him happy by apologizing.

Fu Hua wasn't willing to listen to her, so he directly asked. "Alix, the time you gave me has long passed, when are you planning to come back?."

"Fu Hua, I forgot to tell you an important matter. I landed a huge job. I get to feature in a Hollywood blockbuster movie. And even though I only have a total of 3 scenes, this exposure is more than good enough for the next level in my career." Feng Alix revealed in an excited tone.

Fu Hua was not in a good mood as he guessed where all of these were leading to, so he asked again,

"When will you be back?."

"Ehm... give me 2 months." Feng Alix said slowly, as she knew Fu Hua was not happy. At first, she thought he would be happy and proud of her with the good news, but to her disappointment, he was very angry.

"It's alright, take your time!" Fu Hua said and directly ended the call.

Feng Alix waited for him to shout or scold her, but his reply gave her a little surprise, but she didn't mind it at all.

She might be thinking that she could call and placate him later since it has always worked, but what she didn't know was that the future, had a lot in stock for her.

Chapter 95 - Fu Hua Agrees To Marry Jia Li, But With Some Conditions

"Was that Fu Hua? Is he angry?." Feng Alix's manager inquired.

Keeping her phone on the table, Feng Alix replied, "I think he is angry, but he will be fine when he

calms down for a while, and after I coax him."

"Why don't you explain things to him and even go to visit and come back before your next ad shoots?" Her manager suggested.

"No, I can't. I'm not ready to face whatever plans he has for us back in the country." Feng Alix rejected the idea immediately.

"What kind of plans is that?"

"He wants us to get married before the end of this year. I don't want to get married yet, so I will try to drag this for as long as I can." Feng Alix replied as she crossed her legs.

"What?! Mr. Fu already has such big plans of settling down with you, so why are you not grabbing the opportunity and dreams of every woman?!" The manager asked in surprise.

"I just found such a huge opportunity with Hollywood, and you want me to throw everything away for marriage? No, I can't do that! And besides, I am 28 years old, and this is already a rare opportunity for me to get this kind of exposure. I'm sure Fu Hua will understand." Feng Alix said without a care.

"But you just told Mr. Fu you would be back in 3 months, does it mean you were lying to him?." Her manager asked with creased brows.

"I did not lie. I will eventually have to go back to talk things out with him." Feng Alix said.

"Alix, you know you don't have to trick him. He must have felt so disappointed since you already made a change of plans without telling him."

"Enough of making me feel guilty! What I did was the right thing. If I don't do things this way, he will give up on me and find another woman, so I have to drag things out. I will call him a few days later to explain things to him." Feng Alix said in an annoyed tone.

Her manager really wanted to tell her she could not eat her cake and have it. She wanted to let her know she could not have everything, but she didn't dare to say another word in fear of infuriating her.

After terminating the call, Fu Hua kept his phone on the table. Deep down in his heart, he was so angry and disappointed with Feng Alix.

He had plans with this woman, but a little fame made her forget she wasn't working alone. She went ahead to abandon the plans they heard as fame was more important to her, and she didn't care to say anything to him if he hadn't called.

Fu Hua's face was cold as he was emitting cold air from his body. He has just discovered that his girlfriend took Hollywood fame more important than taking a step forward in their relationship.

It was not like he planned to cage her once he married her. He was never one to tie a woman down, so why would she plan things out for herself without letting him know since they have come this far?

Did she or did she not love him?

This was the question Fu Hua thought about a few seconds ago, but surprisingly, he was no longer interested in finding out the answer.

He balled his palms into fists as he deeply thought about his life and did a self-reflection.

After thinking for almost an hour and coming to a conclusion about his life, he decided to give up on Feng Alix.

Although her physical appearance might still be what he might want in a woman, it was no longer enough for him.

Fu Hua decided to marry someone that wouldn't stress his life, someone that wasn't after fame like

Feng Alix, but there was no time to start searching for that person because of the deadline his Grandfather gave to him.

And he wouldn't want to marry someone he doesn't know for at least, six months, and there was no time for that, so he dropped that idea.

Thinking of the woman his old man had arranged for him, Fu Hua shut his eyes and fell asleep.

The next morning, before breakfast, Fu Hua went for a morning jog before making his way towards Jia Li's bedroom. When he got in front of her door, he knocked gently and waited for a response.

Jia Li who was still sleeping was woken up by the sound of someone incoming on her door. He quietly got out of bed and went to open the door.

She was surprised to see the person standing right outside her door. She thought she wasn't seeing

clearly, so she rubbed her eyes and look properly, only to see that Indifferent look on the tall handsome man.

Glancing at her face to see how red it still was, Fu Hua frowned before looking straight into her eyes.

"Miss Qin, I have something to say to you. Please get dressed, I will be waiting for you." Fu Hua said.

before disappearing.

If Jia Li still wasn't in her nightdress, he wouldn't mind waking into her room to talk. But it was inappropriate, so to avoid rumors, he had to wait till she was properly dressed.

When he mentioned her getting dressed, Jia Li glanced at herself, and almost screamed in shock.

She wasn't wearing any bra, so her nipples were sticking out, but she was still kind of lucky that her

nightdress was so thin, otherwise, she would have been embarrassed.

"Jia Li, you're such an idiot!" Jia Li scolded herself as she closed the door and walked back into her

room with a frown.

She has already had an ample chest, and no matter how you looked at it, there was nothing that

couldn't depict the fact that she was trying to seduce Fu Hua.

Jia Li quickly brushed her teeth and washed her face. She proceeded to take a quick shower before

changing into a casual dress.

She applied the medication on her face while thinking of the reason Fu Hua wanted to see her.

'Did he come to threaten me about the marriage? What do I do?.' Jia Li thought?

Jia Li glanced at herself in the standing mirror and saw her pitiful she looked. She sighed to herself before moving her eyes to her water-fall black-ink hair. Her hair was very long, shiny, and full, then coupled with the fact that it was well taken care of, this could be another thing that can be used to seduce a man. Jia Li looked so beautiful with her hair falling behind her, but sadly, she never lets people see her that way.

Well, apart from the time she goes to the hair salon with Fu Meixu, nobody in the Fu Family has seen Jia Li's hair like that. And then, the servant that usually attends to her, has seen her hair fall a couple of times.

While sleeping, she covers hair with a hair bonnet, to avoid it from breaking.

Jia Li finished quickly and walked towards her room door to open it, only to see her servant standing there.

"Miss, the first young master asked me to bring you to him." The servant reported.

"Oh... okay!" Jia Li responded before following after her.

The servant took Jia Li to a place she rarely goes to in the house. It was the library.

Standing in front of the door, her servant said to her, "Miss, you can go in."

Jia Li opened the door and walked in. She walked straight before taking a left turn, and she saw Fu Hua sitting there with his gaze on her.

Jia Li became suddenly nervous as she approached him.

"Miss Qin, please take a sit. And please be at ease, I'm not going to bite you. I didn't want us to talk in

any of our rooms, because it will be inappropriate. And any other place in this house, may not be

comfortable for you because of the attention of there, so I chose this place." Fu Hua explained.

Jia Li sat down as she thought, 'Is he explaining things to me?!'

Fu Hua noticed that Jia Li was still uneasy, so he went straight to the point.

"I wanted to see to talk about the marriage."

Jia Li's heart skipped a beat, but she was too nervous to raise her head. "I hate being controlled or forced to do things, especially the ones out of my will. For this marriage, I was strongly against it, but my grandfather continued pushing me to it. I have decided to get married to you." Fu Hua said.

Jia Li thought she didn't hear well and wanted him to repeat what he just said, but he didn't. She was still in shock as Fu Hua continued to speak.

"We don't love each other, so things will be easier to handle as long as we don't interfere in each other's business. I can't promise you love, but I will take care of you. We are also not going to have a wedding, only the signing of our marriage certificate will do. When I have spoken to my grandfather, I will speak to you again." Fu Hua said to her.

Chapter 96 - I Promise To Treat Her Well

Jia Li was still in a daze when Fu Hua walked out of the library. She couldn't believe what she just heard.

'Fu Hua agreed to the marriage?'

'What could make him agree to the marriage, did grandfather pressure him?'

Jia Li had a series of unanswered questions, but she didn't have anyone to answer them. She sighed to herself before leaving the library.

After breakfast, Fu Hua told Grandfather that he had something important to talk with him about.

Fu Hee sat up immediately as she glanced at her Fu Hua. She was thinking if it was about negotiating with the old man to cancel the marriage.

It was that she would be very happy.

Jia Li glanced at Fu Hua before bowing her head. She knew what he wanted to talk about because he had already told her beforehand.

Grandfather Fu glanced at Fu Hua without saying anything. He too had his thoughts. He was thinking if

Fu Hua asked him to cancel the marriage between him and Jia Li, he would really teach him a great

lesson.

When Grandfather Fu left the dining table, Fu Hua followed him.

"Brother, I will leave before you then." Fu YingPei said.

"Mmm go ahead." Fu Hua said before turning away.

Seeing that grandfather was gone, Jia Li stood up to leave, but Fu ChunHua called out to her.

"Jia Li, how is your face now, is it still painful? I can see it's still a bit red and a little swollen." Fu

ChunHua asked.

Jia Li caressed her left cheek before replying. "Aunty, I'm fine now."

Fu Hee snorted when Jia Li left.

"Aiyah! poor child! If I was her mother who is already in heaven, I would not spare anybody that

bullies my innocent daughter."

Fu ChunHua said with a sigh as she got up to leave. Fu Meixu followed her as well.

"Fu ChunHua! Were you referring to me just now?!" Fu Hee asked with an ugly facial expression.

"Did I call anybody's name? No, I didn't. But the guilty would always retaliate." Fu ChunHua said with a smile.

Fu Meixu left her mother and walked away. She has an outdoor shoot this morning, so she had no time to bicker with them.

"Fu ChunHua, who do you think you are to talk to me that way?!" Fu Hee asked angrily.

"As the Mistress of the Fu Family, I have every right to caution the evildoers." Fu ChunHua said with a taunting smile.

Fu YingPei glanced at the two women and walked away. He was not ready to stop any of them from quarreling. He was already tired of seeing them bicker every day.

"What mistress of the Fu Family you old bitch!" Fu Hee said through gritted teeth.

If it was before, Fu ChunHua would get angry because Fu Hee addressed her as an old woman. But this time around, she laughed over it.

"At least, I am the Mistress of the Fu Family. Ah! Don't you think it should remain this way? The oldest should hold the title, that should be the proper way!"

After saying that, Fu ChunHua chuckled and walked away, leaving the fuming Fu Hee behind.

Fu Hee picked up a teacup from the dining table to break, but she remembered the rules and kept it back in anger.

"What a nuisance!" She said before walking away.

The servants that were hiding from her, came out of the shell. They didn't know what was wrong with their former Mistress, and the reason she has a change of character. To them, it was as if she swapped roles with their current Mistress, Fu ChunHua.

The servants immediately cleaned up the dining area and went to do their next chores.

"I agree to marry Jia Li, but under three conditions. The news of our marriage will be hidden. There will be no wedding, only signing our marriage certificate, and she will not appear in any public functions with me. If you agree to them, I will immediately register my marriage with her."

After grandfather Fu heard Fu Hua's conditions to get married to Jia Li, his brows were furrowed, and he was not okay with it at all.

"You want to hide her from the public, is she your Mistress?"

Grandfather Fu asked.

"Grandfather, those are my conditions. As for other things, I will take care of them. I already promised to take good care of Jia Li, and I will not short-change her in other ways."

Fu Hua said, staying rooted in his decision.

"How can you treat that poor girl like that? That will be unfair to her! When I asked you two to get married, I didn't mean for you to treat her this way. You're not even thinking of giving her a proper wedding!" Grandfather Fu said in an angry tone.

"That's all I can give her now. I promise to treat her well, but as for the perfect wedding, I can't give it to her." Fu Hua still insisted.

Grandfather Fu waved his hand, asking him to leave. And after he left, Grandfather Fu began to ponder over the matter.

Butler Lu who was standing at the side chipped in a few words. "Master, I think you need to approve of their wedding now, this is already the best the young master can offer at the moment. I'm sure when he falls in love with Miss Qin, he would change his mind. But for now, we have to grasp this opportunity and get them married before he had a change of heart."

"You also think I should approve his conditions?" Grandfather Fu asked with his gaze on him.

"Yes, Master! We don't know what came over the young master for him to suddenly agree to the marriage, you have to take this opportunity and get them married before he changes his mind." Butler Lu said.

Grandfather Fu sighed and said, "I have wronged Jia Li. But as long as Fu Hua keeps his word and takes good care of her, I won't interfere in their relationship."

So, with this conclusion, Jia Li and Fu Hua's fate were sealed.

Grandfather Fu called Jia Li to speak with her, and he found out that Fu Hua had already told her about his conditions.

He knew Jia Li will not mention her grievances if she had one, and that was true. Jia Li was already happy there wouldn't have to be a falling out between Grandfather Fu and Fu Hua.

Grandfather Fu was a little at ease seeing that Jia Li didn't bear a grudge against him.

When Fu Hua came back from work, he spoke more in detail with Grandfather Fu, and an announcement about his marriage with Jia Li was made during dinner, and a date for the collection of their marriage certificate was fixed.

Fu Hee couldn't sit tight. She was so angry. She didn't believe her son would agree to this, but when she saw the neutral look on his face, she knew he had agreed to it.

Fu Hee was tempted to voice her thoughts, but what Grandfather Fu said next, immediately shut her up.

"If there is anyone that doesn't agree to this, just continue to keep your thoughts to yourself if you don't want to be punished."

Once they left the dining room, Fu Hee followed Fu Hua. Fu Hua got annoyed with her following him, so he stopped in his steps and turned to ask...

"Why are you following me?"

"Fu Hua, did you accept to marry that girl?" Fu Hee asked.

"Does it look like anyone can force me to do what I don't want?" Fu Hua asked.

"Since when did your taste reduce in quality? If you don't have time to find a woman, what am I here for? I can help you." Fu Hee said with creased brows.

"Mother, this is the last time I will be kind to you concerning matters about my private life. Please do not interfere with my life unless I ask you to."

After saying this, Fu Hua walked away.

Fu Hee was shocked at first, and then seconds later, she looked pretty annoyed.

Since the matter was settled, Fu Hua and Jia Li would get their marriage certificate on Friday.

Since it was three days to the time they would get their marriage certificate, Grandfather Fu asked Fu Hua to take Jia Li out and get to know her more.

Fu Hua found it a bit annoying because he had work to do during the weekend so he didn't have time for a date.

Before leaving for work on Friday, Fu Hua got Jia Li's phone number from Grandfather Fu, so he could call her later.

Fu Hua finished work on time and called Jia Li on phone. Jia Li didn't have his number, and so didn't know who was calling.

She has just finished her class for the day when the call came to her phone.

"Hello?" Jia Li answered the call.

"It's me, Fu Hua. Wait outside your school gate, I will be there in a few minutes."

When she heard the cold familiar male voice, Jia Li was surprised, but she responded to him immediately.

"Okay."

After the call ended, Jia Li wondered why he was coming to her school.

Chapter 97 - First Date

Just like he said, a few minutes later, Fu Hua appeared outside Jia Li's school gate in his red sports car.

When Jia Li saw the car, she felt it was familiar and took small steps towards it.

Fu Hua honked and rolled down the car's window. He had a pair of sunglasses over his eyes.

Jia Li recognized him and hurried in her steps. She opened the front passenger door and got in, shutting the door behind her.

"Good afternoon." Jia Li greeted, but she didn't receive any response for her greeting.

"Put on your seatbelt." Fu Hua instructed as he rolled up the car windows and secured his seatbelt.

Jia Li secured her seatbelt, and before she could react, she heard Fu Hua asking her what she would like for lunch.

"What would you like to eat for lunch?"

"Are we not going home?" Jia Li asked with a little bit of confusion.

Fu Hua glanced at her for a moment before moving back his gaze to the roads without saying anything.

Jia Li felt she asked a stupid question because if they were going straight to the house, he wouldn't

have asked what she wanted to eat. So, guessing he was taking her out for lunch, she replied in a tiny voice.

"I will eat anything apart from seafood." Jia Li responded.

Fu Hua didn't say anything. He turned up the music and drove them straight to a high-end restaurant.

When they walked into the restaurant, Jia Li knew there were levels to wealth. She couldn't believe

she was going to eat there.

Someone came to lead them to the room Fu Hua had reserved.

Jia Li was a little tensed when they got to the room. She had no idea why he would book a private

room just for them to have lunch.

There was just a sofa capable of carrying or more like housing three to four people, and a round glass

table in the room.

Seeing the interior looks of the room, Jia Li could tell how much it costs to get that exquisite design.

Since she started living with the Fu's, she could estimate costs of expensive things and she could tell

the differences between a fake and a real product.

"What would you like to have, go ahead and make your choice." Fu Hua said as he handed the menu

the waiter passed to him.

"Thank you!" Jia Li said politely as she took the menu from him. She glanced through it and could only

see fancy names there. The number of times she went to a fancy restaurant, can be counted on one

hand.

She really couldn't make out the food from their fancy names.

Seeing her confused look, Fu Hua took the menu from her. "Don't bother, I will make the order

myself."

Jia Li felt grateful.

Fu Hua made orders for both of them before sending the waiter away.

As the waiter left, Jia Li could feel the awkward silence. She didn't know why Fu Hua wasn't saying

anything and was pressing his phone. As for her, she couldn't just bring up a topic, right?

Jia Li was thankful the waiter returned a few minutes later with their order.

After serving them, the waiters left. Jia Li discovered the dishes Fu Hua ordered for them were the

same.

Finally putting his phone away, Fu Hua said to Jia Li, "Eat". Well, it was more like a command.

Jia Li only started eating when she saw him pick up his cutlery.

Halfway through their lunch, Fu Hua asked, "Do you like it?"

"Yeah."

"Eat more." Fu Hua said.

Although Jia Li liked the food, she was too nervous to eat properly. She was picking her food a little at

a time, and Fu Hua finally noticed it.

Knowing she was nervous, he said to her, "You should eat well. Don't be nervous that we are alone,

I'm not going to eat you up!"

Jia Li almost choked on her food. She hurriedly picked up the napkin and covered her mouth with it as

she turned away from the food.

Jia Li coughed into the napkin, and when she felt better, she turned back to the food only to see a glass

of water in her sight.

"Thank you!" She said as she took the glass of water from Fu Hua.

After eating, Fu Hua started making small talks.

"Don't think too much that I brought you to a private room to eat, I don't have any other ideas, I just

like my privacy when I want it. And besides, I thought you would feel more comfortable if it's just the

two of us."

"Oh!" Jia Li mouthed.

"Since we are getting married soon, It will be good if we know a little about each other. Tell me a little

about your childhood and why you chose to study Fashion and Designing." Fu Hua asked.

Jia Li was a bit surprised that he would ask to know about her childhood, but she still responded.

"Mmmm... my childhood was very simple, just me and my mum, and then my grandpa and his dog. I

was the only child of my parents, so I received a lot of love, care, and attention from them. I was

allowed to make my own choices like my course of study and my parents always supported me. I have

always had a thing for good clothes and I liked to style myself and pick my dresses a lot when I was a

child, so I got the inspiration to study what I liked."

"You liked to style yourself as a child, but I don't see you doing that anymore"

Glancing at her, Fu Hua continued, "What happened, why did you stop styling yourself?"

'What an awkward moment' Jia Li thought.

"I... I... as I grew up, I decided to focus more on designing than dolling myself up."

"Okay, good! Since we are going to get married, then I have to tell you this. I like women that look

good in what they wear. I have a great taste for fashion, and I appreciate women that look good in clothes." Fu Hua revealed.

'Is he telling me that he would want me to dress well to his taste?' Jia Li thought, but too bad she couldn't voice it out.

Chapter 98 - Fu Hua Revealed He Had A Girlfriend

"What...what about you, can I know a little about your childhood, and a little about your adulthood?"

Jia Li asked after mustering up the courage to do so.

"There is nothing special about my life, but since you asked, I will tell you a little about it. I grew up

under my grandparents' care and discipline. At that time, my father was based in another city because

of the military posting. My mother couldn't bear to stay away from him for so long, so she let my

grandparents take care of me and she went to join my father. Before my grandmother died, she

handed FJ to me, because I had a similar vision to hers, so that's how I came to be the owner of FJ."

Hearing his childhood story from him, Jia Li came to understand the reason he is obedient to

Grandfather Fu.

Nearing towards the end of their conversation, Fu Hua revealed to her.

"I have a girlfriend with who I still haven't ended things with and that's because she is not in the

country. But you don't need to worry about it, I will take care of matters at my end."

Jia Li was surprised to learn of this. She never knew the man sitting beside her, had a girlfriend. She was thinking, 'Did I break up a couple?' As if knowing what she was thinking because her facial expression said it all, Fu Hua said to her, "I didn't decide to end things with her because of you, I did that for another reason, so you don't have to worry about being the third party." Jia Li felt at ease, otherwise, she would have been uneasy, and might even go to have a word with Grandfather Fu as she couldn't bear to come between another person's relationship.

"Oh!" Jia Li muttered under her breath.

"Would you like to go somewhere?" Fu Hua asked.

"Mmmm... no." Jia Li replied. Right now, she couldn't bear to go anywhere with him, because she was not comfortable.

She felt he lacked other important facial expressions apart from the neutral and frosty look. With all his cold countenance, how could she cope if they went to some places together?

No, she was okay with the lunch she had with him.

"I will send you back home first." Fu Hua said as he got to his feet and Jia Li immediately followed.

The drive back to the Fu House was quiet until Fu Hua broke the silence.

"Would you like me to get anything for you?" He asked with his eyes fixed on the road.

Jia Li felt that question came out of the blue because she wasn't expecting it.

"No, thanks. I'm fine." Jia Li said as she rejected him in a polite matter.

"I know this is awkward for you, but feel free to tell me what you need, I will get it for you?" Fu Hua said.

Looks like he doesn't mind spending his money on her.

When they arrived at the Fu House, Fu YingPei had just got out of his car.

He sighted the red car and decided to wait.

He was surprised to see Jia Li step out from his brother's car. His was mouth was agape in shock, and

as if that wasn't enough, he saw his brother step out from his car and said to Jia Li...

"Jia Li, you left your bag in the car." Fu Hua said as he raised the backpack so Jia Li could see it.

"I'm sorry, thank you!" Jia Li said as she went over to his side to take the bag from him.

Fu Hua locked his car and when they two turned around, they saw Fu YingPei standing in front of them.

"Wow! Brother, this is such a big surprise to see you went out with Sister-in-law." Fu YingPei said in an excited tone.

When those words left his mouth, both Jia Li and Fu Hua glanced at him. Jia Li gave him a shy glance before lowering his head and walking away in a hurry. As for Fu Hua, he gave him a cold glance.

"Are you done playing?" He asked.

"I didn't mean to send her off. I didn't know she would feel embarrassed." Fu YingPei replied with a stunned look. He truly didn't know Jia Li would feel embarrassed because of what he said.

"You think her face is as thick as yours?" Fu Hua asked before walking away.

Fu YingPei who was a bit lost recovered himself and immediately chased after him.

"Wow! brother, when did you start getting defensive of Jia Li?" He asked as he caught up with him.

"If you continue to be a pest, I will take it that you have less work to do in your department, and I will

help you to keep your remaining days occupied." Fu Hua threatened.

Fu YingPei instinctively shut his mouth. When did he ever complain that he wasn't getting enough tasks to do at work?

When Jia Li walked into her bedroom, she took out her notes from her bag before keeping it away.

Walking back to her bed, she removed her jacket and laid on her bed with her back against it.

Thinking back to the 'date' she had with Fu Hua, she would rather spend her time at home, than going

out with him and being on tenterhooks every minute, which is mentally stressful.

It's not like she had any negative thoughts towards Fu Hua, but the problem is that to her, Fu Hua was cold, and she was used to seeing that side of him.

She preferred him that way to the other character she saw at the restaurant today. She knew it would take a while for them to get used to each other, and she felt there was a long road ahead of them.

Thinking about his girlfriend, Jia Li was a bit worried, since he hasn't yet ended things with her.

But she understood he couldn't just break up with her over the phone till she is back in the country.

Sighing to herself, Jia Li decided to stop thinking about it and decided to think more of the future she would have with Fu Hua.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.
Chapter 99 - Fu Hua
Calls Jia Li Out After Breakfast

Today, was a huge turning point in the life of Jia Li and Fu Hua, as today being Monday, was the day they would be signing their marriage certificate.

Jia Li was very nervous today. When she woke up, she almost forgot that she was getting married to Fu Hua.

She woke up a bit late because she slept late. Someone's call reminded her of something, but it was too late for her to do anything.

Li Huan called Jia Li last night, and they spoke for a while. During the call, Jia Li was reminded of the crush she had on him.

This one year, they were both able to tell that they liked each other, so their conversations were no longer awkward.

Jia Li liked Li Huan and wanted to end up with him. But she forgot about it with the two weeks gaps they didn't communicate.

Li Huan told her that he was working pretty hard because a promotion was open in their office, so he

wouldn't be able to communicate with her for a while.

With all of these and the pressure, it was possible for Jia Li to forget about her future with Li Huan, because she was more concerned about not disappointing Grandfather Fu.

Late at night, Li Huan phoned, and they talked for a while. He told her he was done working for the promotion and was waiting for the result.

While talking with him, Jia Li couldn't bring herself to tell him she was getting married. Li Huan mentioned something about them dating once he secures the position, but he did that in a roundabout matter.

After their conversation ended, Jia Li was so restless and she slept late because she had a lot of things she was thinking about.

If her servant didn't come to wake her up and to remind her of what day it was today, she would have forgotten and continued sleeping.

"Miss, you have to get up, breakfast is ready, and it's been served." The servant said anxiously.

"What?! Oh no!" Jia Li said as she hurried out of bed. Right now, she was starting to regret the reason she slept so late last night, and right now, everybody would be waiting for her at the breakfast table.

'Would they think she was rude?' Jia Li thought as she rushed into the washroom.

Ten minutes later, Jia Li walked into her closet to get dressed. I don't think she knows that the outfit she was putting on, wasn't right for the occasion, or maybe she didn't have the time to pick a dress.

Jia Li brushed her hair before packing it up in an updo, and then, she hurried out of the room and made her way to the dining table.

She was just in time to hear Grandfather Fu asking about her.

"Grandfather, I'm sorry I'm late." Jia Li said in a soft tone as she bowed to the Old man.

Grandfather Fu glanced at her with a gentle smile and asked her to go to her seat. He was not offended in any way, unlike Fu Hee.

"Ah! Grandfather, I know why Jia Li woke up late, she must have been thinking about her marriage with cousin today." Fu Meixu said as she chuckled softly.

Fu ChunHua and Fu YingPei smiled as well. Grandfather chuckled a bit and then asked Fu Meixu not to tease Jia Li.

Fu Hee gritted her teeth and wanted to voice her opinion, but Fu Lei held her hand down. Fu Lei had arrived the afternoon of the previous day.

Fu Hee had hope that her husband would settle things with the old man, but to her disappointment, he didn't bring the matter up. It was as if he was in a taut understanding with the old man.

Fu Hee glanced at Fu Lei. She was pretty annoyed, but it was too bad that she couldn't give him a piece of her mind.

Fu Hua glanced at Jia Li to see her eating with her head down. But when his eyes glanced at her clothes, his brows were creased. He was wondering if Jia Li planned to follow him out in that kind of dress or if she would change her clothes after breakfast.

Fu Hua stopped thinking about it and ate his food.

After breakfast, Grandfather Fu said to Fu Hua, "When you two return, there will be a small banquet to celebrate your marriage, so don't stay out late."

Jia Li was grateful the breakfast ended on time, as she was already nervous from everyone sending glances her way.

"Jia Li, come with me." Fu Hua said as he called Jia Li out after breakfast. Jia Li was indeed surprised by the way he addressed her. He was no longer calling her, 'Miss Qin'.

Jia Li quickly followed him out. When they got to a quiet place, Fu Hua stopped in his steps and turned to glance at her.

He looked her up and down before asking, "Do you plan on following me out in this dress?"

"onww..." Jia Li made a funny sound before glancing at her dress.

'Is it too casual? But I didn't want to dress too much so I wouldn't be noticed.' Jia Li thought.

"Is...is that bad?" Jia Li asked without thinking.

The frown on Fu Hua's face spread. He couldn't believe his ears.

"Do you want me to teach you how to dress? We are going out for an official matter. Don't you have

any dress that will fit the occasion?" Fu Hua asked.

Jia Li was confused with what he said. She thought he wouldn't mind the way she dressed since he

didn't love her, so she was really confused with his attitude now.

Fu Hua saw her confused looks and became more annoyed. But he tried to talk to her in the calmest

way possible, but his tone still turned out cold.

"Go and get your bag and your household register, I will be waiting for you outside the house." Fu Hua

said before walking away.

He was dressed quite handsomely and richly, and it looks like he really placed great importance on

today.

Without wasting time, Jia Li went back to her bedroom to pick up her bag and household register,

before going to meet Fu Hua outside the house.

Looks like Fu Hua did not plan to drive the red sports car today because he was standing in front of his

black car.
Chapter 100 - Jia Li And Fu Hua Sign Their Marriage Certificate

To Jia Li's surprise, Fu Hua took her to a luxurious beauty salon. He ordered for her hair to be washed,

and styled simply and elegantly. He also ordered for light make-up to be put on her face, then he

walked to the waiting room to sit and wait for her while reading a magazine.

Jia Li could only let the staff take her away and do as Fu Hua ordered.

Two hours later, Jia Li appeared in front of Fu Hua. Her hair was done, the nude makeup on her face

made her look more gentle and pretty.

Fu Hua said to her, "Let me see your fingers" and Jia Li slowly stretched her fingers towards him.

Fu Hua put his palm under hers and glanced at the nails they fixed for her.

"Good!." Fu Hua said as he took out his Debit Card and handed it over to them to make payments.

Jia Li felt like a doll as she followed him out of the beauty saloon back to the car.

Fu Hua drove straight to a high-end clothing store to pick dresses for Jia Li.

He told the staff there to find a suitable dress for a formal occasion for Jia Li, and then he went to sit and wait.

After trying on so many dresses, Jia Li was already tired. Most of the dresses she wore, were not her side in the burst area, and the other ones that did fit her, the chest area was opened.

Fu Hua was already tired of waiting, so he walked towards the fitting room and asked, "What's going on here?."

"Sir, we are having trouble with getting the right dress for her." One of the staff replied.

When Jia Li walked out of the dressing room, Fu Hua finally knew what was wrong. The red dress Jia Li was putting on now, was seductive, and half of her boobs were almost on display.

Fu Hua frowned and Jia Li tried to cover her chest with her hands because the situation was awkward.

"Get her a jacket." Fu Hua ordered, and a jacket was brought for Jia Li.

Jia Li quickly put it on, and it tried in doing a good job after she buttons the first two buttons of the jacket.

The red jacket brought for her was quite stylish, and the color-matched perfectly with the dress she was putting on.

Fu Hua was satisfied as well. He bought another coat, so Jia Li wouldn't feel cold because of the weather.

He asked for a pair of short heels and a simple bag and also asked for some jewelry to be brought for Jia Li.

When another two hours were gone, Fu Hua was happy and satisfied with the transformation, so he was ready to leave so they could register their marriage.

Jia Li didn't know if she should be happy because Fu Hua cares about her looks, or if she should be sad because he didn't like her previous looks.

When they got to the Civil Affairs Bureau to register their marriage, there were no other people in their way apart from the staff, so they smoothly registered their marriage.

When Jia Li was about to sign, she hesitated for a few seconds before signing, and that action of hers did not escape Fu Hua's eyes.

When they were taking a picture to add to their certificate, Fu Hua's face was neutral, and the photographer dared not order him around. As for Jia Li, she didn't smile, but her countenance was better.

Looking at the red marriage certificate in her hand, Jia Li sighed.

"What, do you regret it?." Fu Hua asked.

"Uhhh... no." Jia Li replied in a low tone.

"It's too late to regret it. What do you want to have for lunch?." Fu Hua asked as they stepped outside and walked towards the car.

Jia Li's heart skipped a beat when he told her it was too late for her to regret it. Now hearing him asking about what she wanted to have for lunch, she was a bit confused.

"Are you going home for lunch?."

"Do you not want to enjoy the peaceful atmosphere outside, or you want to go home and be surrendered by everybody in the family?." Fu Hua asked.

"Oh!." Jia Li said in understanding as she got into the car after Fu Hua unlocked it.

Without waiting for Fu Hua to remind her about the seat belt, she put it on herself.

Fu Hua took Jia Li to the same restaurant as last time for lunch, and he made an order for both of them.

When Jia Li picked up her cutlery, her eyes landed on the ring on her left hand, and it really dawned on her that she was now married.

Jia Li ate very well during lunch because his lungs had been famished before they signed their wedding certificate.

After lunch, Fu Hua glanced at the time and saw it was already past 3 PM, and he noticed Jia Li was uncomfortable, so he asked.

"It looks like you don't like staying in the same space as me. There is still time before we go home, where do you want to go to?" Fu Hua asked.

Jia Li wanted to tell him he was wrong about the first sentence, but she kept quiet.

"Can I take a look at the art gallery?" Jia Li asked.

Fu Hua gave her a weird look before nodding in agreement. And off, they two went to the closest art gallery.

Jia Li admired the beautiful paintings as she took a walk. Fu Hua saw she like some of the painting, so

he asked, "Do you want to get anyone for yourself?"

"No, thank you!" Jia Li replied.

"You can't say no. Pick one, I will pay for it." Fu Hua said as he stared at her.

Jia Li saw she couldn't refuse him, so she thanked him and pointed at one beautiful painting, and Fu

Hua ordered for it to be wrapped up after he paid for it.

Glancing at the time, Fu Hua saw it was already past 5 PM, so they had to go straight to the house

where the Fu Family and some of the extended Fu Family were waiting for them to celebrate.

Next chapter upload